SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED STATES

WASHINGTON, D.C.

RECEIVED
MAY 24 1982
OFFICE OF THE CLERK
SUPREME COURT, U.S.

RECEIVED
JUN 1 1982
OFFICE OF THE CLERK
SUPREME COURT, U.S.

No. 82-5204

Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland — Appellant/Plaintiff

against

Registry of Deeds, Salem
Charles Walsh/Richard Greene — Appellees/Defendants

RECEIVED
AUG 6 1982
OFFICE OF THE CLERK
SUPREME COURT, U.S.

ON APPEAL FROM THE SUPREME Ct.(Mass),
U.S.D.Ct., U.S.C.A. FOR FIRST CIRCUIT

JURISDICTIONAL STATEMENT

Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland
P.O.Box 1008
Lowell, Mass. 01853

William F Weld
U.S.Atty.office
McCormack P.O.&Courthouse
Boston, Mass 02109

Robert B Stimpson
23 Central Ave
Lynn, Mass. 01901

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Diverso Intuitu.....1

I. Opinion Below 3
II. Parties Litigant 3
III. Jurisdiction.....4
IV. Orders Appealed From 5
V. Statement of the Issues Presented 5
VI. Questions Presented.....7
VII. Statement of the Case 8
VIII. Constitutional Provisions Relied on;
Cases cited which Maintain Jurisdiction.....10
Appendix 15
IX. Argument 16
X. Substantial Reasons.....18
XI. Conclusion 20
XII. Theological Judgment 21
Glossary.....23
Appendix 26

APPENDIX

A- Summons &Complaint, Superior Court.....11/10/81

B. 1/18/82 U.S.D.Ct. Order

C. Demand to Vacate

D. (80-1532-T Order & Disclaimer/Jurisdiction, etc.)

E. (80-1532-T 1/18/82..Contempt denied)

F. 4/2/82 - U.S.C.A.1. Dismissal

G. Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity Demand to Vacate

H. 4/21/82 - U.S.C.A.1. Denial of Demand

I. 4/26/82 - Notice of Appeal/Theological Judgment/Disclaimer/ Declaration.

J. U.L.C. & Moon's Church

K. 6/1/81 Affirmation of IRS Default & Averment
8/23/81 Demand under 5 U.S.C. on I.R.S.

L. 6/12/81 Common Law Affidavit Sovereign Citizen/Revoke 1040s/ Demand return all monies/Charge of Criminal Fraud

M. 11/2/81 Demand IRS, etc. prove Jurisdiction. 5 U.S.C.

N. 11/3/81 Notice of Felony to U.S.AttorneyGeneral

O. 11/7/81 2nd Demand to Remove Lien & 2nd Offer
(a valid offer when refused cancels & negates)

P. 11/17/81 Demand IRS prove jurisdiction for criminal actions

Q. 11/24/81 23 years to prove jurisdiction...IRS failed to prove.

R. 12/5/81 Quo Warranto Prerogative Writ of Sovereign Citizen

S I.R.S. Illegal actions affirmed

T. WANTED

CASES CITED

AmJur2d.....14,15
Blackstone 14
Boyd v U.S. 14
Branzeberg v Hayes.....12
Chisholm v Georgia 13
Dartmouth College v Woodward 14
Geofroy v Riggs.....13
Gouled v U.S. 14
Green v U.S. 14
Hill v Philpott.....14
Julliard v Greenman 14
Kansas v Colorado 14
Marbury v Madison.....13,15
Mapp v Ohio 14
Miranda 14
Monongahela Navigation Co v U.S. 15
Olmstead v U.S.....12
Reed v Covert 13
Sherar v Cullen 13
State v Simmons.....15
Taylor v Porter 15
Universal Life Church v U.S.....13
U.S. v Dougherty 14
U.S. v Maylan 14
Williams v Florida.....14

SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED STATES

WASHINGTON, D.C.

Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland — Appellant/Plaintiff

against

Registry of Deeds, Salem
Charles Walsh
Righard Greene — Appellee/Defendant

No. _____

JURISDICTIONAL STATEMENT
ON APPEAL FROM THE SUPREME Ct.(Mass),
U.S.D.Ct., U.S.C.A. FOR FIRST CIRCUIT

Superior Court 81-2417
U.S.D.Ct. 81-3017-T
U.S.C.A.1. 82-1241

DIVERSO INTUITU

Appellant, Plaintiff, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, appeals the irresponsible findings of the U.S.D.Ct. and the U.S.C.A.1. after illegally removing from the Commonwealth of Massachusetts an action that is primarily a State-function, in violation of Article 4(4) of the Constitution of the United States, which has never been Constitutionally Amended for the sole purpose of denial of Constitutional Rights of Appellant, at which point the courts lost any and all assumed and alleged jurisdiction/authority (AmJur2d Constitutional Law, Court, Jurisdiction, Jury, Taxpayer Action0; and thus all such orders, findings, mandates, etc. are null and void being illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional; made without permission or consent of the Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity (Preamble;Amend.9,10) Minister in violation of Constitutional Rights, established Affidavit and Dishonored Theological Judgment.

This Petition is prepared pro se forma pauperis, as Affidavit of Minister, under Jurisdictional Statement Rule 15 of the Rules of the Supreme Court of the U.S. (rev.12/1/71); and submits this Statement to establish that the Supreme Court of the United States has jurisdiction granted to it by the Rules, and by the Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity of Appellant, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland.

And that, res judicata, the Constitution of the U.S., or any part thereof is jurisdictional; and that where no standard to petition is made in Constitution, the decision of Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Aimmanity if final and umimpeachable; and that nowhere in the Constitution is granted to any court the right to pick-and-choose what cases it is to hear, and what it is not; for that is making-law in violation of the mandate that only the Legislature can make the laws, under enumeration, of course.

It is admitted as TRUE by the lower courts and the Supreme Court:

That in the early days when a man had a grievance he redressed it himself. During the formation of societies he gave up that right on the theory that when he was grieved the society was grieved and the society redressed it for him. However, when that society refuses to redress his grievance, that society has given back to the man the right to redress it himself...and that society has lost all jurisdiction/authority of that man. (Preamble;Amend.9,10).

Instant case is quite simple. And horrible in its application.

This is a Church-State confrontation, wherein the Appellees violated Amendment 1 Right to Petition; Establishment and Free-Exercise Clauses by placing an illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional LIEN upon Church property, and then refused to remove it.

By refusing to remove the Lien, the Appellees violated more of the Guaranteed and Mandated Constitutional Rights to the point where an Appellee were charged with numerous Criminal actions, and also with Contempt-of-the-Constitution; all of which charges the Appellee Admitted/averred as TRUE; and Admitted Minister Affidavit and Theological Judgment as absolute.

IT IS WRITTEN:

Saul, on the road to Damascus (to persecute more Christians) heard the voice of the Lord Jesus Christ "saying unto him. Saul, Saul, Why persecutest thou me?" Acts 9:4

For it is written that those who persecute the Church of Jesus Christ persecute Jesus Christ himself.

> And those whoso shall receive one little child in my name receiveth me.
> But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck and he were drowned in the depth of the sea.
> Woe unto the world because of offenses! for it must needs be that offenses come; BUT WOE TO THAT MAN BY WHOM THE OFFENCE COMETH! Matt 18:4-7

WOE TO THAT MAN BY WHOM THE OFFENCE COMETH!

That where this is a Christian Nation, this Court must redress the oppressive government practices ignored by the lower courts; and failure, or refusal to do so establishes Minister Affidavit and Theological Judgment as TRUE; and REVOKES "Consent of Governed" Clause of Preamble,Amend.9,10, and Declaration of Independence.

APPEAL

I

OPINION BELOW

October 29, 1982, the IRS, via Appellees filed Lien upon Church property; and when the Registry of Deeds and the IRS refused to remove it, instant case was filed in the Supreme Court, Essex ss, Comm. of Mass. from which U.S.Atty(illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional) illegally removed a State-Action to the U.S.D.Ct.,Boston, before a Judge (formerly U.S.Atty) who dismissed without jury trial; and who was disqualified by Sovereign Citizen for prior Constitutional violations; who had been party in Contempt-of-Court in collusion with U.S.Atty. which they could NOT maintain (for attempting to get redress for oppressive government practices in violation of an alleged court-order not to...and which order suddenly was a nullity) and which admitted to be in Contempt-of-the-Constitution.

Superior Court No. 81-2417
U.S.D.Ct. 81-3017-T
U.S.C.A.1. 82-1241

The United States Court of Appeals for the First Circuit, in affirmation of the court's prior WRITTEN statement that the Constitution of the U.S. is not valid, binding law (Which Tauro in the U.S.D.Ct., instant case, also denied as being valid), almost by return mail affirmed the violations of the Constitution of the U.S. and dismissed the appeal.

For violation of Constitutional Rights the above courts lost all jurisdiction/authority (if any)(AmJur2d Constitutional Law, Court, Jurisdiction, Jury, Taxpayer Action) of the case. Such findings by illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional Court are void as though never made. For, under defeative Amend.17-Senate, these courts are illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional; and the only jurisdiction that was advanced was by Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity to redress his grievance ONLY. The courts did NOT have jurisdiction/authority to dismiss or deny.

II

Parties Litigant

1. Appellant/Plaintiff, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, is a Citizen of the United States of America; and is Sovereign, with unalienable Sovereign Immunity Rights, as mandated by the Preamble, Amendments 9 and 10 of the U.S.Constitution; and under Sovereign Immunity, no actions can be taken against him without his permission, consent. This the Appellee NEVER had.

2. Appellee/Defendants Registry of Deeds, Salem, illegally registered a Lien upon Church Property and refused to remove that lien. It is a function of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

Charles Walsh and Richard Greene are alleged to be "agents" of the I.R.S. Lowell, Mass. who are SERVANTS under the Constitution of the U.S. (which is Contract between government,servant, and

Citizen, Third-party non-signer, as MASTER). However, under defective Amend.17-Senate, the I.R.S. has admitted to being illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional and without jurisdiction/authority to act in any capacity. This Appellees, Walsh and Greene, knew BEFORE the Lien was made on Church Property.

Allegedly being functions of the Executive Branch of government, and without immunities from criminal actions (for the U.S.Con.) does not authorize criminal actions of the government or any part thereof), and without jurisdiction/authority committed clearly defined: Perjury, Felony, Treason, Anarchy, and Outlaw.

Thus, the LIEN placed upon Church Property is Criminal-Action.

III

JURISDICTION

Jurisdiction to redress his grievances is Granted to this Court by the Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity Appellant, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, and no other jurisdiction/authority.

Further jurisdiction is brought under the Constitution and parts thereof:

Article 3,4,6..Amendments 1,2,4-10,13,14 (any portion of which is jurisdictional)

Magna Carta 1215 A.D.

Body of Liberties 1641 (Comm.of Mass. Magna Carta)

Declaration of Independence (which establishes Sovereignty of Citizen; and provides that NO government has jurisdiction/authority without "consent of governed"; and, this being REPUBLIC, "consent" is of INDIVIDUAL...not majority).

Common Law Public-Wrong provisions wherein when government is a litigant proceedings are CRIMINAL, and all Proceedures and Safeguards apply, including Burden-of-Proof. Anything less is government-lynching; and "case-law" is judicial making-law in violation of Constitution (Legislature).

Federal Rules of Civil Proceedure Rule 8, 12(b)(6) wherein all that is not answered or denied <u>completely</u> is Admitted and Admitted/averred as TRUE....for all time!

Thus Citizen demand for proof of jurisdiction/authority when not proven constitutes gov't FELONY (Olmstead v U.S.)

Allegedly:

26 U.S.C. 1443, 7206,13,14,17,7344,7804(b)
28 U.S.C. 1346
42 U.S.C. 1983,1985,1986,1988

(However, statutes since 1915 are under suspicion:Amend.17-Senate!)

Article X (Const.Mass) which mandates that when the government fails to protect, Sovereign Citizen is not required to pay; and Common Law (Christian) the gov't ceases to have jurisdiction/authority.

And, whatsoever is not listed herein is not waived by omission both Above, and Below.

IV

ORDERS APPEALED FROM

U.S.D.Ct. 81-3017-T Dismissal January 18, 1982
U.S.C.A.1. 82-1241 Dismissal April 2, 1982
U.S.C.A.1. 82-1241 Denial of demand to vacate order of 4/2/82
April 21, 1982

V

STATEMENT OF THE ISSUES PRESENTED

This Nation has a Constitution. Christian.

However, this Nation does not have a Constitutional government. The exact date of unconstitutionality undetermined. Conservatives estimate approx. 1908 (Taft from Territory of Ohio); others maintain approx 1860-61. Anti-Christ.

A Sovereign Citizen can be a Citizen under the Constitution; and maintain Sovereign Immunity against unConstitutional government.

1. That where Tauro, alleged judge, violated his Article 6 oath to uphold the Constitution as the Supreme Law, and denied that it is valid, he lost any and all jurisdiction/authority he may or may not have had; and, under Amend.17-Senate he is illegal, unlawfull, unConstitution. Thus is acting in Felony, Anarchy, Outlaw.

2. The Department of Justice, allegedly representing the Appellees Admitted and Admitted/averred as TRUE (for all time) that it is illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional under defective Amend.17-Senate; and failed to establish jurisdiction/authority to act; and having acted in false/fraudulent charge of Contempt-of-Court; is thus acting in Felony, Anarchy, Outlaw.

None of the "pleadings" thus filed by the U.S.Attorney are valid, and thus have no merit nor weight.

3. Yet, Tauro, refused to get off case for prior and instant violations of Constitutional Rights; and also refused to disallow U.S.Attorney "pleadings"...even though agreeing that the U.S.Atty. is illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional, and has no jurisdiction/authority to proceed.

4. It was Admitted and Admitted/averred as TRUE that the Lien was fraud; that Lien was improperly put on Church-Property in violation of Amendment 1, etc.; and that no repersentative had authority/jurisdiction to take such action.

5. The claim that the I.R.S. et al, agents thereof, etc., are not a sueable-entity is totally FALSE. Nowhere in the Constitution is granted immunity to the criminal SERVANT. In fact, Appellees have failed to prove jurisdiction/authority for legal or <u>illegal</u> actions when such proof was demanded; and are in default as per Title 5 U.S.C. which mandates prompt and total answer.

6. Demand for DEFAULT JUDGMENT was made, as warned on the Summons for (a) failure to timely (or otherwise) Answer; (b) Amendment 1 Right to Redress, as Constitution and Supreme Law takes precedence over any statutory motions or provisions...since 1915 under Amend.17-Senate. The court (Tauro) refused to consider the Constitution, thus ruled on quicksand statutes, rules, regulations.

7. Under F.R.C.P. Rule 12(b)(6) "fails to state a claim", the Appellees have further admitted/averred all facts (ancient demurrer) and the interwoven-law, as TRUE. That which is once admitted remains admitted for all time in all litigations. Thus, having admitted to grievance, as a Constitutional issue, Tauro had no jurisdiction/authority to dismiss. In doing so, he further denied that the Constitution is valid, binding law.

8. Any claim that the court lacks subject matter jurisdiction is, of course, PERJURY. The subject matter of the petition concerns violations of the Constitution of the U.S. Such denial, of course, violates the Art.6 oath/affirmation to uphold the Constitution as the Supreme Law...to "uphold" is to ENFORCE..not interpret mischeviously.

9. The contention of Appellees and Tauro that the U.S. has Sovereign Immunity is further perjury. The Preamble, Amend.9,10 establish that the government is SERVANT, and in Contract with the Sovereign Citizen, MASTER, Third-party non-signer, as the SERVANT of that Citizen.

The Servant can not exceed the Master. Nor can that Servant have immunities without the express WRITTEN permission/consent of the Master. This is, of course, denied. No such permission/consent in this Republic has been granted.

10. The claim that Statutes; 26 U.S.C. and 28 U.S.C. bar action of instant case are illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional (under defective Amend.17-Senate); and, being unconstitutional, violate multiple Constitutional mandates; Preamble, Art.3,4,6, Amend.1,4-10, 13,14, Common Law (Christian not former king's self-serving courts) etc.etc.etc. and are unconstitutional on their face and in their application.

This charge has been made before, and, where Burden-of-Proof is upon government in all such challenges, it has been admitted that 26 U.S.C. and 28 U.S.C. are UNCONSTITUTIONAL.

11. All pleadings of Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity Appellant, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland as Minister are witness, evidence, and Affidavit; andTheological Judgment which must, by Body-of-Liberties 1641, be Honored in the Courts. To dismiss...is to DISHONOR.

12. In refusing to requesse, get off case, Tauro established conspiracy/collusion to deny and deprive of Constitutional Rights; and by subvert and overt "legalisms" attempted to limit by court-enumeration, the Unenumerated Rights of Amend.9, Reserved Rights of Amend.10; and denied demanded Jury Trial. This Tauro, and

all branches of the government, are forbidden and prohibited from victimizing the Sovereign Citizen.

13. Actions by Appellees is ATTAINDER, and Bill-of-Attainder under color-of-law in that it injures Appellant, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, and denies Constitutional Rights, including Redress..and attacking a Christian Church.

All branches of government: Executive, Legislative, Judiciary lose jurisdiction/authority for violation Constitutional Rights (U.S.Const. U.S.S.Ct. res judicata). Thus, in taking improper actions, for which there was no Constitutional Redress (74AmJur2d Taxpayer Actions Sec.10-14) such action taken by Appellees was invalidated by the Constitution, and established FRAUD (which Appellees admitted); and that all documents filed are false and fraudulent.

14. When Charge of FRAUD and/or lack of jurisdiction/authority is made, neither the executive, legislative, nor judiciary can proceed until such charges are disproven. They were NOT disproven; in fact, admitted and admitted/averred as TRUE.

15. No branch of government has the jurisdiction/authority to ATTACK, by any means, a lawful, legal, Constitutional Christian Church held Allodial Freehold by SEVERAL persons...with a VALID I.R.S. religious exemption number.

This was also admitted and admitted/averred as TRUE.

VI

QUESTIONS PRESENTED

1. Can any court,or judge, proceed when the charge of FRAUD and lack of jurisdiction/authority is made...and admitted/averred that such charge is TRUE?

(The U.S.Const., U.S.S.Ct., AmJur2d state it cannot)

2. Can the federal government (suspected illegal under Amend.17-Senate) enter into a state action without permission/consent?

(Article 4:4 states it cannot; Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity Appellant has not granted permission nor given consent)

3. Can any court, or judge, proceed when it is <u>proven</u> that he has and continues to violate Guaranteed and Mandated Constitutional Rights?

(U.S.Const., U.S.S.Ct. AmJur2d state it cannot, res judicata)

4. Can any court, or judge, or branch of government, deny Redress and retain jurisdiction/authority of Sovereign Citizen without his express permission/consent?

(Preamble, Amend.9,10; Declaration of Independence; Art.X Const.Mass; U.S.S.Ct., etc. state it cannot, res judicata)

5. Where does any branch of government get jurisdiction/authority to violate CONTRACT (U.S.Constitution) with, or without, impunity?

(U.S.Const., U.S.S.Ct.,AmJur2d state it cannot, res judicata)

6. Can a court, or judge, proceed and ignore the charge of UNCONSTITUTIONALITY?

(U.S.Const.,U.S.S.Ct. AmJur2d states it cannot, res judicata)

7. Can any branch of government proceed after admitting that Amendment 16 is Unconstitutional (multiple, res judicata); and proceed to apply alleged "statutes" founded upon unconstitutional Amendment 16?

(U.S.S.Ct. states it cannot, res judicata)

8. Can the government, or any part thereof, maintain the claim of "immunity"?

(The Preamble, Amend.9,10; Dec.Independence; U.S.S.Ct. state clearly that the government is NOT Sovereign...thus cannot claim Sovereign Immunity. Anything to the contrary (including Marshall's 1821 "finding")is the Perjury of rogues scoundrels, assorted tyrants).(Even under God's Law of Liberty & Justice, with Free Will, there is accountability. It may be delayed, at times, but is inevitable and certain).

9. Can any portion of government, attack, damage, violate the Amendment 1 ESTABLISHMENT and FREE EXERCISE of religion clauses?

(U.S.Const., U.S.S.Ct., AmJur2d states it cannot)res judicata)

VII

STATEMENT OF THE CASE

After Appellant, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, won his case (jury) 72-3269-M, wherein the IRS admitted Amendment 16 is unconstitutional, and that the federal reserve note is not lawful, Constitutional money, the IRS intensified criminal harassment against Appellant.

October 29, 1981, Appellees filed LIEN upon Christian Church. Appellees ADMITTED this Lien is FRAUD, improperly filed, filed with malice under "color-of-law", violates Amendment 1 Rights (Religion, etc.); that appellees had no jurisdiction/authority, for the I.R.S. is illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional (for both: violation Constitutional Rights; and under defective Amend.17-Senate)

Appellees refused to remove the Lien; and later refused offers of settlement (without admitting jurisd. under Art.X.Mass) thus establishing the Lien as illegal, and if legal that under Common Law when valid offer is rejected all claims are cancelled. So Appellant, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland brought suit to Remove Lien and for damages, in their INDIVIDUAL capacities. When the government elected to defend, it became government-crime (Brandeis:Olmstead v US)

The U.S.Attorney moved to have the case removed from the State court and promptly moved to dismiss. At a hearing, he, and hisIbuddy, "judge" Tauro admitted to being illegal, unlawful, un Constitutional; and totally without jurisdiction/authority. Then, denying fair trial, jury trial, Proceedural Safeguards under Common Law Public-Wrong, etc.etc. Tauro dismissed the case; thus acting in collusion to violate Amendment 1 ESTABLISHMENT and FREE EXERCISE

of religion Clauses. When Tauro denied the motions filed by Appellant, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, he denied that the Constitution is valid, binding law.

Appeal brief filed in the U.S.Court of Appeals for the First Circuit was never answered nor denied. On that basis alone, it is admitted as TRUE; and where the question of violation of the Constitution was paramount, the court had no jurisdiction/authority granted to dismiss..without hearing, without jury trial demanded. Thus, with the U.S.C.A.1. also violating Constitutional Rights, that court lost alleged jurisdiction/authority.

Thus, Disclaimer of Jurisdictinn/authority is filed with each Court, together with Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity Declaration of Outlaw for Criminal denials of Constitutional Rights, and using tortuous "legalisms" to substantiate the unwritten War upon the Sovereign Citizen by government that has refused its only legitimate function: to protect the Sovereign Citizen from oppressive government practices.

Admitted and Admitted/Averred as TRUE:

Tauro is illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional
U.S.C.A.1. is illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional (a short time prior had issued WRITTEN order that the Constitution of the U.S. is not valid, binding law).
U.S.Attorney, Dept. Justice, is illegal, unlawful, unConst.
I.R.S. is illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional
Appellee in filing LIEN and refusing to remove it are acting in Perjury, Felony, Treason, Anarchy, Outlaw

AND

The Department of Justice has refused to act on Notice-of-Felony filed by Sovereign Citizen.
The LIEN upon Church is FRAUD, false and fraudulent document.

That the government, Appellees, etc. has Failed-to-Protect as mandated by Amendment 4. This is Breach of Contract with the Sovereign Citizen; Breach of Covenant with GOD; and Breach of FAITH with both GOD and the Sovereign Citizen. Matt. 18:15-17

It is a long established fact, res judicata, under Constitution, Common Law, U.S.S.Ct. findings that no party can sit in judgment of its own interests. The courts being of-the-government, and being directly involved could NOT sit in judgment of government-issue when Common Law Jury Trial per pais peers (by the gountry, not the governm.nt) is DEMANDED. Thus, any such actions are null and void; and finding, orders, etc. are unConstitutional Denial of Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity RIGHTS.

For, under Defective Amendment-17 Senate, the court has no jurisdiction/authority of any case without Common Law Jury Trial per pais peers of Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity Jurors.

Appellant, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, filed with the U.S.D.Ct. OATH OF PURGATION charging Appellees with their numerous crimes; and wherein all claims, charges, etc. against Appellant are washed away and forgiven; and that no-man can challenge the forgiveness of GOD. This has been established, res judicata, in several courts.

Appellant, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, also filed Writ of

Habeas Corpus to releas the Body of the Church...which the court refused to hear.

And, Sovereign Citizen, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, filed SOVEREIGN CITIZEN SOVEREIGN IMMUNITY DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE, the total declaration to which has been incorporated the evils and corruptions updated to present; as per provisions of Watergate and Nuremberg; and which is valid under Preamble, Amendments 9,10, etc. This, too, the court refused to hear.

Thus, there is no way, the lower courts can establish jurisdiction/authority or that any findings of the courts are valid, for, those making such findings, under defective Amend.17-Senate, are, themselves, illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional...politicians.. not judges. For a JUDGE is Minister FOR God's Law of Liberty & Justice. None has been exhibited.

VIII

CONSTITUTIONAL PROVISIONS RELIED ON & CASES CITED WHICH MAINTAIN JURISDICTION

26 U.S.C. 7421 (Anti-Injunction Act), and 28 U.S.C. 2201 (Declaratory Judgment Act) are both unconstitutional on their face and in their application.

And, under Constitution, Common Law Public-Wrong, the Burden-of-Proof remains upon the government. (U.S.S.Ct. AmJur2d Const. Law, res judicata). (a) admitted unconstitutional; &(b) having been passed after 1915 under defective Amend.17-Senate.

Thus, where Appellees, defended by the government, having failed to prove, the unconstitutionality remains prima facie evidence.

Constitutional Violations:

A. Article 3. Denies access to courts in cases at law & equity. Denies mandated jury trial (Common Law Public-Wrong)

B. Article 4. Denies equal privileges and immunities; establishes false and fraudulent "Sovereign Immunity" of the SERVANT: The I.R.S., etc.

C. Denies Republican form of govennment by establishing bureaucratic Tyranny mandates that are alleged to be of more authority than the courts.

C. Article 6. Denies the Constitution is the Supreme Law of the Land; and by subornation corrupts judges etc. to braak their Art.6 oath/affirmation.

D. Amendment 1. Violates ESTABLISHMENT, FREE EXERCISE clauses Denies Freedom of Speach; Denies Right to petition the government for redress of grievance (especially where the government is the SOURCE of the grievances); Invades and a abuses the RIGHT TO BE LET ALONE.

E. Amendment 2. Denies the RIGHT to protect self and property by fiat and "color-of-law"

F. Amendment 4. Fails-to-Protect, in denying security of persons,

houses, papers and effects..without Due Process!!! and especially violates the honorable Allodial Freehold.

G. Amendment 5. Denies fair trial, jury trial under Due Process Seizes without just compensation; compells witness-against-self, etc.

H. Amendment 6. Denies fair, public, speedy trial by impartial jury; denies assistance of counsel; denies Proceedural Safeguards, etc.

I. Amendment 7. Denies Common Law Jury Trial per pais peers.

J. Amendment 8. Establishes excessive cruel and unusual punishments without redress.

K. Amendment 9. Denies Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity (Preamble & A.10); and all other unenumerated RIGHTS on the fraudulent "legalism" basis that if it is not spelled out it is invalid, illegal...to the Citizen Protection.

L. Amendment 10. Denies the Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity and many, many other Reserved RIGHTS; and assumes, usurps and abuses powers not granted. (see Amend.9)

M. Amendment 13. Attempts to subordinate Sovereign Citizen into class of involuntary servitude & peonage, without proper conviction of any crimes; and without jurisdiction/authority of any legal court.

N. Amendment 14. Attempts to convert Citizenship into a privilege-grant by government instead of mandated Sovereign Immunity RIGHT that is res judicata; Denies Due Process, Equal Protection, Privileges, Immunities.

O. Amendment 16, 17: Upon which Title 26 & 28 are based, was never issued by Constitutional 2/3rds of Congress, never ratified by 3/4ths of the legal states; and IMPROPERLY "signed" into law.
Thus, both being unconstitutional 1913,1914,1915, enforcemend directly or by "color-of-law" statutes is FRAUD.

P. Federal Reserve Act of 1913...illegally, unlawfully, unConstitutionally changes the Constitutional Monetary System by STATUEE (Amend.17-Senate Statute) and not by Amendment to Constitution as is mandated...and which cannot NOW be done under Defective Amendment-17-Senate.

Q. God's Law of Liberty & Justice. This nation is established as a Christian Nation, and was Dedicated to GOD numerous times from the Shipboard Covenant, 1636. The Common Law is the Christian Common Law founded upon the Testaments. Such statutes as violate the honor, honesty, decency, morality establish FRAUD by usurping the functions of the Christian Church illegally, unlawfully, unConstitutionally in violation Amend.1, and establishes Humanism as government-Church.

Therefore, such statutes establish FRAUD, prevent redress to the Sovereign, the Citizen; allow unrestrained and evil harassment

and persecution under "color-of-law", with extreme bias & malice. This not only establishes Denial-of-Justice..but also Denial of ACCESS-to-Justice; Fraudulent "protections" are a prime instigator and mover to corruptions in government. Protection of improper motives and influences, plain disregard of duty, gross abuse of power, or discretion, etc. become the casualties; Due Process and Accountability for gov't actions. The FOUNDERS warned of such usurpations and corruptions; and built Safeguards into the Constitution...which, by mutual consent of the government, hade been eroded away.

As Justice Douglas stated so clearly and bluntly, in his dissent in Branzeberg v Hayes, 408 U.S. 665(1972):

> For the understanding of these principles it is essential to keep clear the crucial diffence between 'the rights' of the governed and 'the powers' of the governors. And at this point, the title 'Bill of Rights' is lamentably inaccurate as a designation of the first ten amendments. They are not a 'Bill of Rights' but a 'Bill of Powers and Rights'. The Second through Ninth Amendments limit the powers of the subordinate agencies in order that due regard shall be paid to the private 'rights of the governed'. The First and Tenth Amendments protect the governing 'powers' of the people from abridgment by the agencies which are established as their servants. In the field of our 'rights', each one of us can claim 'due process of law'. In the field of our governing 'powers', the notion of 'due process' is irrelevant.

And, also, in Olmstead v U.S. 277 U.S. 438 (1928) Justice Brandeis dissented and WARNED in clear, sharp language:

> When these unlawful acts were committed they were crimes only to the officers individually. The government was innocent, in legal contemplation; for no federal official is authorized to commit a crime on its behalf. When the government, having full knowledge, sought, through the Department of Justice, to avail itself of the fruits of these acts in order to accomplish its own ends, it assumed moral responsibility for the officers' crimes... And if this court should permit the government, by means of its officers' crimes, to effect its purpose of punishing the defendants, there would seem to be present all the elements of a ratification. If so, the government itself would become a lawbreaker.
> .....Decency, security, and liberty alike demand that government officials shall be subjected to the same rules of conduct that are commands to the citizen. In a government of laws, existence of the government will be imperiled if it fails to observe the law scrupulously. Our government is the potent, the omnipresent teacher. For good or for ill, it teaches the whole peiple by its example. Crime is contagious. If the government becomes a lawbreaker, it breeds contempt for law; it invites every man to become a law unto himself; it invites anarchy. To declare that in the administration of the criminal law the end justifies the means--to declare that the government may commit crimes in order to secure th conviction of a private criminal--would bring terrible retribution.
> Against that pernicious doctrine this court should resolutely set its face.

Under the Common Law Public-Wrong: whenever government is one of the litigants, regardless of alleged "civil" label on the case, the case is totally CRIMINAL; and ALL Proceedural Safeguards Apply.

So, the warnings of Olmstead apply, and remain a warning to

government as to their actions..and the results thereof. For, such actions violate the mandated provision that this nation is a REPUBLIC; and, having betrayed the governed, the governmd are thus granted the unsurrendered RIGHT to REVOKE that consent. (Preamble, Amend.9,10, Declaration of Independence).

And, for the Courts, including Tauro, to sanction and to approve of criminal actions of "officers" and branches of the government is to put the official government stamp of approval upon CRIME.

This Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity Appellant, Rt.Rev. Dr.Edward Wayland, has not agreed to;and is forbidden by his Lord GOD to honor or to glorify...for such actions are of satan..not of GOD.

Civil No.S-1954 Universl Life Church Inc. v U.S.A.

> Neither this Court, nor any branch of this Government, will consider the merits or fallacies of a religion. Nor will the Court compare the beliefs, dogmas, and practices of a newly organized religion with those of an older, more established religion. Nor will the Court praise or condemn a religion, however excellent or fanatical or preposterous it may seem. Were the Court to do so, it would impinge upon the guarantees of the First Amendment.
>
> In short, the Court merely finds that the plaintiff's ordination of ministers, its granting of church charters, and its issuance of Honorary Doctor of Divinity certificates are not substantial activities which do not further any religious purpose. Furthermore, the facts outlined supra reveal that the plaintiff requested, but did not require, free will offerings in performande of these activities.
>
> IT IS THEREFORE ORDERED that the plaintiff be and is entitled to a Federal Tax Exemption and to a refund of all moneys levied against by the defendant with interest thereon from the date of levy, March 19, 1970
>
> IT IS FURTHER ORDERED that defendant's counterclaim be and is dismissed and the plaintiff is entitled to recover the reasonable costs of the suit herein
>
> IT IS ALSO ORDERED that the plaintiff submit an appropriate judgment in accordance herewith.
>
> Done and dated this 27th day of February, 1974
>
> James F Battis..U.S.D.Ct.Judge

Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity Appellant, Rt.Rev.Dr. Edward Wayland, was ordained as Minister by God January 6, 1936 at Market St. Philadelphia, Pa. (and man: both church & school at a later date). The Church property LIENED by Appellees is accredited by Commonwealth of Massachusetts as a CHURCH, which accredition must be honored by the U.S.A. as per Constitution Art.3-6; and has valid I.R.S.exemption number: DO94E1N94-1599591

The, all Appellees knew and were aware of.

> One of the great objects of government is to protect the life,liberty, and property of the individual citizen.
> Chisholm v Georgia (16AmJur2d.Constit. law. Sect.328+)
>
> The U.S. is entirely a creature of the Constitution...
> Marbury v Madison 1 Cranch 137(1803)
> Reed v Covert 354 US 1,17
> Geofrey v Riggs 133 US 258,267
> etc.etc.res judicata
>
> There can be no sanction or penalty imposed upon one because of his exercise of Constitutional Rights.
> Sherar v Cullen 481 F2d 496

Ordinarily it is sound policy to adhere to prior decisions, but this practice has quite properly never been a blind inflexible rule.
Green v U.S. 356 US 165
(for only litigants of a case are bound by that decision...if the court has violated no Const.rights)

Only the findings of Common Law Jury trial per pais peers with right to determine facts and law (Georgia v Brailsford, Dall 1 (1794) aan be cited; got anything else is Judiciary "making-law".

Denial of Jury Trial is Denial of Due Process
16AmJur2d Constitutional Law: S.20,21,548-550+
47AmJur2d JURY: S.20,21,47+,52,53,83,etc.
The view has been taken that a court sitting without a jury, where there is a right to a jury trial which has not been waived, has no juridiction of the case. (S.20)

And that where a jury found the law was contrary they had the right to so decide.
U.S. v Dougherty 473 F2d 1113,1130
U.S. v Maylan 417 F2d 1002...etc.etc.

The jury trial is a RIGHT
Kansas v Colorado 206 US 46
Julliard v Greenman 110 US 421
Hill v Philpott 445 F2d 144...etc.etc.

Where rights secured by the Constitution are involved there can be no rule making or legislation which would abrogate them.
Ch.J.Earl Warren in Miranda

(Denied Jury Trial establishes tyranny)
Jury is a safeguard against arbitrary law enforcement
Williams v Florida 90 S.Ct. 1893,1905

No arbitrary and unlimited power is vested in any department; such power is regarded as a condition subversive of the Constitution, and the chief characteristic and evil of tyrannical and despotic forms of government.
16AmJur2d sect.212

In numerous cases the courts have held tha property which is not the fruit or instrumentalities of a crime, or contraband, is not subject to seizure
Gouled v U.S. 255 US 298
Boyd v U.S. 116 US 616,630
Mapp v Ohio 367 US 643...etc.etc.etc.

A LIEN is a seizure. The Appellees, in addition, have failed to prove the CHURCH is a Crime or a Contraband, etc. In fact, the citations above prove and establish absolute ownership of Allodial Freehold, which is provision of CHURCH.

"...to bereave a man of life, or by violence to confiscate his estate, without accusation or trial would be so gross and notorious an act of despotism, as must at once convey the alarm of tyranny through the whole kingdom.
Blackstone, Commentaries Bk 1, Ch.1.pg 135

The LIEN is improper, illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional, and has never been authorized or issued by Constitutional Court or judge that had proven jurisdiction/authority to do so. This is Admitted and Admitted/averred as TRUE by Appellees.

Bythe law of the land is most clearly intended the general law; a law which proceeds upon inquiry, and renders judgment after trial. The meaning is that every citizen shall hold his life, liberty, property, and immunities, under the protection of the general laws which govern society. Everything which may pass under the form of an enactment, is not, therefore, to be considered the law of the land.
Dartmouth College v Woodward 4 Wheat 518,581(1819)

(The Fourteenth Amendment)was intended to protect those rights of persons and property which by the Declaration of Independence were affirmed to be inalienable rights
Monongahela Navigation Co v US 148 US 312,324(1892)

The term "due process of law" as used in the Federal Constitution has been repeatedly declared to be the exact equivalent of the "law of the land" as used in the Magna Carta...
16AmJur2d Sec.546+

And, the Magna Carta was based on, founded upon the Old and New Testaments: an interpretation of the Word of GOD.

Law of the Land means the common law...
State v Simmons 2 Spears 761,767(1884)
Taylor v Porter 4 Hill 140,146(1843)...etc.etc.

The very essence of civil liberty certainly consists in the right of every individual to claim the protection of the laws whenever he receives an injury
Marbury v Madison 1 Cranch 137

This, the lower courts, the various branches of government denied and claimed fictional immunities which they could NOT prove nor substantiate; thus admitted to Felony and Treason.

A party's affidavit disqualifying the judge, who has (or has not) jurisdiction over a case, if the disqualification is valid, deprives the judge of further authority to act in the case.
20 AmJur2d Sec.150

It is established, res judicata, that the Minister pleadings are the equivalent of 2-3, or more witnesses; thus the pleadings are AFFIDAVIT. Also, under Defective Amend.17-Senate, judge has no legal, lawful, Constitutional jurisdiction/authority to act or to proceed. Thus, Tauro, and the judges of the U.S.C.A.1. proceeded in Felony and Treason.

A failure to perform a promise (Breach of Contract, Breach of Covenant, Breach of Faith) the performance of which is a condition precedent, is an excuse for non-performance of the promise made by the other party.
17AmJur2d Contracts Sec.398; Art.X Const.Mass; Amendment 4 U.S.Const. FAILS TO PROTECT

The general rule is that an unconstitutional statute, though having the form and name of law, is in reality no law, but is wholly void and ineffective for any purpose, since unconstitutionality dates from the time of its enactment, and not merely from the date of the decision so branding it...No one is bound to obey an unconstitutional law and no courts are bound to enforce it
16 AmJur2d Sec.177

In order for a statute to be legal, lawful, Constitutional it must pass Congress as prescribed by the Articles governing; must be passed by legal state representatives and senators, and signed into law by those Constitutionally allowed to do so. However, under Defective Amendment 17-Senate, since 1915, an illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional Senate cannot act on any "laws".

Appendix:
A-I establishes that the lower courts had no jurisdiction/authority. And, also, by F.R.C.P Rules 8 & 12(b)(6); Constitution Preamble, Amends 9,10, Common Law, etc. in having failed to answer or to deny completely, Appellees have Admitted and Admitted/averred as TRUE the Complaint AND subsequent pleadings (Complaint encl)

J: Establishes that the lower courts have approved violation Amendment 1 ESTABLISHMENT and FREE EXERCISE clauses

K+S: Proves I.R.S. and thus Appellees, is illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional; has failed to prove jurisdiction/authority; and, in refusing valid-offer, under Common Law, etc. has rescinded and vacated any and all claims, real or fictitious. U.S.S.Ct etc. res judicata.

T: WANTED: the ultimate tragedy

IX

ARGUMENT

The final arbiter of controversies wherein the government is self-serving in its own interests on government-issue is by Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity as exemplified by the Common Law Jury Trial per pais peers..a determination by the country..not by government.

For the government to determine on "government-issue" violates both the Constitution and the Common Law (Christian), for the government is then acting in its own self-serving interests; and, by law, the government cannot be a party-to, and in judgment-of its own issue and interests.

HOWEVER, where Amendment 1 establishes ABSOLUTE Church Rights then neither the government, the courts, nor the Common Law Jury determine to violate theim.

Instant case is grievance by Appellant, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland for violations of that absolute Amendment 1 mandate.

What could be more clear cut?

Appellant, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, demanded Tauro requesse, and disqualified him; but self-serving Tauro refused. Even when informed he had no jurisdiction/authority and was illegal, unlawful unConstitutional under Amend.17-Senate, Tauro ignored the Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity mandate.

Appellant, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, also charged that under defective Amend.17-Senate, the Dept. Justice wias illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional and lacked jurisdiction/authority to represent, defend, or to prosecute in instant case; and that repeated charges had not been answered/denied, thus admitted/averred as TRUE. That in so acting, and in failure to protedt (Notice of Felony), was acting illegaly, and had ratified and assumed criminality of Appellees

Appellant, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, under the provisions of Title 5 U.S.C. demanded from all in case proof of jurisdiction/authority for actions and for filing illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional LIEN upon Christian Church.

ALL failed to answer or deny; and thus admitted/averred the charges made.

Without jurisdiction/authority; the lower courts established the status of Kangaroo-Court; the judges of U.S.D.Ct. and U.S.C.A.1 are without jurisdiction; an illegal Department of Justice; and

established further violation of mandated Constitutional Rights of Appellant, among which are:

Fair Trial
Jury Trial before unbiased..lawful..judge
Proceedural Safeguards of Common Law Public-Wrong
Equal Protection, Privileges, Immunities
etc.etc.etc.etc.
Refusal to remove LIEN from Christian Church established collusion/conspiracy; violated guaranteed Religious Rights; and in so doing became FAIL TO PROTECT, Breach of Contract, Breach of Covenant, Breach of Faith

Such violations, of course,are not allowed in a REPUBLIC. Such are the acts of despotism and tyranny. Such acts establish no claim upon Appellant for they have no jurisdiction/authority. Such acts destroy any "claims" of Appellees and thus void the alleged "validity" of the LIEN on Church, which is in controversy and the source of this Grievance.

Refusal of the government to Redress Grievance thereby1 REVOKES the CONSENT OF THE GOVERNED. Refusal grants to the Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity Appellant, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, the unqualified RIGHT to redress the grievance himself. This is so affirmed in Matt 18:15-17.

Amendment 17 came out of congress quite a few votes short of the required 2/3ds (House of Representatives; Senate) and was illegally ratified by 3/4ths of the States...several of which, even at this date, are illegal, never having been properly admitted into the Union. Thus, it was improperly signed into law. And, a Senate elected under illegal Amend.17 is, of courlse, also illegal.

On that basis along, Tauro had no jurisdiction/authority;nor did Appellees have authority to file LIEN and refuse to remove it.

That only Common Law Jury Trial per pais peers is legal, lawful, Constitutional in the courtroom.

This, of course, was denied to Appellant.

Thus, not only is 26 U.S.C. and 28 U.S.C. unconstitutional, as above reasons, bht they are also unconstitutional on their face and in their application (Admitted/averred by Appellees) as it violates the Constitution, and the Rights mandated and guaranteed to the Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity.

Thus, to act on unconstitutional STATUTE is a deliberate act of TREASON. The lower courts have been charged with (a)Contempt of the Constitution (b)Treason (c)etc.

Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity Appellant, Rt.Rev.Dr. Edward Wayland herein demands this Court ABIDE by the provisions of Amend.1 ESTABLISHMENT and FREE EXERCISE clauses, etc.; or, in the alternative furnish, in lawful manner, Common Law Jury Trial per pais peers by 12 Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity Jurors.

And that trial to be made without interference or harassment from Amend.17-Senate judge.

APPEAL

X

SUBSTANTIAL REASONS

The denial of Constitutional Rights is Tyranny

The attack upon the Christian Church is attack upon GOD

William Penn, in 1681, stated bluntly that either the nation is governed by God or ruled by tyrants. It is a sad truth that no tyrant recognizes his own tyranny. By 1775 standards, this Nation has long since surpassed, out-done, and out-stripped the tyranny of George III...and, ironically, those responsible do not recognize that it is Tyranny.

Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity Appellant, Rt.Rev.Dr. Edward Wayland, has the Guaranteed Amendment Right to Petition the Government for Redress of Grievances, the Right to Speak, Right to demanded Jury Trial, Right to Freedom of Religion, etc.etc.

This is amblified by the Common Law (Christian not former king's self-serving courts), which are brought into instant case by Common Law Amendments 9 and 10 unenumerated and reserved Rights. And by Amendment 14 Declaration of Independence Unalienable Rights. Thus, under the Common Law and Constitution, Appellant has the Absolute, Unalienable Right to Common Law Jury Trial per pais peers.

And that under the Common Law all government-citizen litigation regardless of "civil" labels, is Public-Wrong (Criminal). Thus, Appellant has the Absolute Unalienable Right to Due Process, Fair Trial, Impartial Judge, Proceedural Safeguards, Jury Trial, etc.etc.

NO government-citizen litigation can Constitutionally be termed EQUITY!!!

The mandate of Amendment 7 is that decisions by a Common Law Jury cannot be reexamined (or challenged except under rules of Common Law..not the whim of frightened or intimidated judges) on that particular case only. This establishes that the Common Law Juryl verdict is <u>superior</u> to that of the U.S.S.Ct., being 12 Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity Jurors. Thus, any non-jury decision is not valid, and can NOT be judicially cited for any reason or purpose, fur such pampose is, of course, <u>improper</u>. And NO Sovereign Citizen can be bound by judge-made-law.

NONE of the alleged "citations" by Appellees are valid.

Nothing is more essential to the preservation of the Rule of Law than the preservation of those Rights and Immunities reserved to the <u>Individual</u>, Sovereign Citizen by the Preamble, Bill-of-Powers-and-Rights of the Contract: the Constitution of the United States. These Rights and Immunities are of inestimable value. These Rights and Immunities are absolute and inalienable. These Rights and Immunities constitute a fortress against the onslought of tyrants, rogues and scoundrels.

And, the most important of these Rights is the RIGHT to

Jury Trial, which must be Common Law per pais peers on all government-issues. For, but such Jury, the Sovereign Citizen determines how he is to be governed...and which "laws" he decides is government usurpation. It is only by such safeguards can the consent of the Sovereign Citizen be assured.

Not otherwise.

And it is established, res judicata, that when the government denies, deprives, or violates any Constitutional Right of the Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity, the government, division, branch, department completely and unutterably loses ALL jurisdiction and authority of the case and of the individual. This is established both by the Constitution and by God's Law of Liberty & Justice.

This, being declared a CHRISTIAN nation, no part of the government has the jurisdiction/authority to attack a CHRISTIAN Church. For GOD does not attack HIS own Church. This is further mandated by the provisions of Amendment 1.

This, Appellees have violated. In attacking a Christian Church, they have declared themselfs to be Anti-Christ...which cannot be sustained in a CHRISTIAN NATION.

> Woe unto them that decreee unrighteous decrees and that write grievousness which they have prescribed.
> To turn aside the needy from judgment and to take away from the poor of MY people that widows may be their prey and thatthey rob the fatherless.
> And what will ye do in that day of visitation and in the desolation which shall come from far to whom will ye flee for help and where will ye leave ~~KMM~~your glory
> Without ME they shall bow down under the prisoners and they shall fall under the slain. For all this HIS anger is not turned away but HIS hand is stretched out still. Isaiah 10:1-4
>
> Woe unto you scribes and pharisees...
> Woe unto you lawyers...
>
> Woe unto...is God's Condemnation and Judgment
>
> And if HE send HIS Wrath upon you, and upon your deeds, you are not they who can supplicate HIM; for you utter against HIS Righteousness great and powerful things.
> To you there shall be no peace. Enoch 100:3

The Constitution is the guardian of the Covenant Way of life in the United States. It is Covenant. Breach of the Constitution is Breach of Contract, Breach of Covenant, Breach of Faith, for the government has failed to protect the Sovereign Citizen and the Christian Church

which is its ONLY legitimate function.

This nation is now on the brink of Armageddon for mocking God in such decisions as are so horribly illustrated in this appeal from the lower courts.

Wherefore, this Court has no alternative but to remove the LIEN from Christian Church; or remand to lawful court for Common Law JuryTrial per pais peers.

XI

CONCLUSION

XI

CONCLUSION

The I.R.S., Appellees, had no jurisdiction/authority to put LIEN upon Christian Church; and refusal to remove the LIEN on those grounds compounded the Criminal actions thereof!

In a Christian Nation, no non-Christian, nor those doing the bidding of satan, can sit with impunity and assumed jurisdiction/authority in judgment of actions taken against the Christian church.

The Nuremberg mandate is quite clear. The U.S.S.Ct. justices stated that no citizen is required to obey an evil law or evil order; in fact, must RESIST such evil. This is the same mandate of Scripture. No Christian is allowed to honor or glorify that which is of satan.

In addition, the denial of mandated and guaranteed Constitutional Right of the Sovereign Citizen are complete loss of alleged jurisdiction/authority...by the various branches of government, as well as the lower courts.

Appellant, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, was denied the right to Jury Trial, a Right which he never surrendered; the numerouls unenumerated, reserved, and inalienable Rights; together with the multiple Constitutional Violations listed above.

Such denials establish a Tyranny; and in violation of the mandate and Guarantee of REPUBLIC.

Appellant, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, has, at all times demanded proof that the relevant branches of government involved are legal, lawful, Constitutional. <u>All have failed to prove</u>. Such failure estabishes theLIEN upon Christian Church as FRAUD, Felony, Treason, Anarchy, by various Criminal groups.

The greatest RIGHT to be violated is:
THE RIGHT TO BE LET ALONE.
This, in a republic is THE Prime Right.

An individual in a republic is sovereign majority of ONE; and cannot be compelled to obey the alleged majority of "democracy" without his permission/consent. Force and Coercion to attain compliance is NOT consent.

The fact that it is required to appeal instant case to this court is prima facie evidence that irresponsible, miniature Hitlers dominate the lower courts who have violated and continue to violate the Rights of Appellant.

On that basis, in addition to above, ALL branches of government have lost any alleged jurisdiction/authority of the Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity Appellant, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland. For, such violations qualify as Perjury, Felony, Treason, Anarchy, Outlaw; and are not the actions of a responsible, accountable government.

Plaintiff, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, had NEVER agreed to such criminality.

That the word of the Minister being equivalent to that of 2-3, or more, witnesses, all filings by Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland are Affidavit, whether so designated or not. And, as Affidavit, under the provisions of Acts, Matt.18:15-17,etc. all are Theological Judgment; and which remains in effect.

The government is not required to enforce such judgment (Body of Liberties 1641); but is required, by law, to HONOR, and must HONOR. For the lower courts to Dismiss, and to Deny the Guaranteed Constitutional Rights is the most shocking

DISHONOR.

Refusal to docked, in this court, or to hear is further DISHONOR. For, such refusal ADMITS to Theological Judgment, and NOT to the merits of this or the lower courts. Such refusal establishes the government to be Anti-Justice, Anti-Christ.

For, no "civil" action, or inaction, can vacate Theological Judgment. That which is bound on earth is bound in heaven; and cannot be loosed by "civil" frivolities and fol de rol.

Thus, the Instant Case, and all prior briefs, petitions, motions, writs, pleadings (between 500-1000)each being and remain AFFIDAVIT of Minister, regardless of court semantics, is and remains Theological Judgment.

Jesus Christ did not come to this world 2000 yrs ago to win Pupularity Contests. HE came with a MANDATE..and this Court must abide by it, or face the Wrath of GOD at HIS Judgment.

XII

THEOLOGICAL JUDGMENT

Approximately 1636, in Shipboard Covenant, this Nation was dedicated to GOD; and affirmed numerous times since, at the Constitutional Convention, and in the numerous courts and branches of the government.

In 1641, the first written law, the Body of Liberties, established and guaranteed, as the Magna Carta of what was to become the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, FREEMAN, Allodial Freehold, Jury Trial, Due Process, and approximately a hundred, more or less other rights. Many of these found their way into the Constitution of the United States, others remaining as the Common Law.

One of the important changes whs that between government and Church. Where formerly the government was required to enforce through the courts, all theological judgments, the Body of Liberties mandated that the courts were no longer required to enforce...but must HONOR all such judgments.

To dismiss or deny is, of course, Dishonor.

Thus, under the provisions of the Body of Liberties, and the authority of Scripture, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, ordained by GOD, 1/6/36, recipient of Manhattan Project awards, and thus

ualified, herein establishes this as Theological Judgment:

1. Title 26 U.S.C. is illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional; and no Christian is bound to observe it.
2. Title 28 U.S.C. is illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional; and no Christian is bound to observe it.
3. The I.R.S., together with all alleged "agents" is illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional; totally without jurisdiction/authority; and no Christian is bound to obey any of its "orders".
4. Furthermore, the I.R.S. is proven to be of satanic-demonic activity and origin. It is infamous and in infamy is attempting to force upon Christians the Mark-of-the-Beast: Number 666. This 666 is forbidden to all Christians in REVELATION. And is the precursor of evils, Armageddon, Judgment to come in the End Time.

666 is a horror and an abomination to all Christians.

5. The Department of Justice is illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional, and has no jurisdiction/authority to act in any capacity in any court. It has ratified, and is accessory to the Mark-of-the-Beast. Thus, is a further horror and abomination.
6. Taurp, and these of the U.S.C.A.1. are illegal, unlawful, unconstitutional; and none of the "orders" issued are thereby valid. As ratifying and accessory to Government-Crimes, and to the Mark-of-the-Beast, all therein are further abomination. 666
7. The LIEN upon Christian Church is FRAUD; false and fraudulent documentation (a crime); and is thus null and void.

That any further denials of Justice and Access-to-Justice are an abomination; and precurser to the Number-of-the-Beast Horrors.

All that is required of the Minister is to Warn-the-Wicked they are in danger of THE Judgment; and to present his witness. Under God's Free Will, the decision made by those warned is personal and immediate. The Minister is NOT required to prove. Only satan demands a myriad of "proofs" which mean nothing, convince nobody, obscures justice, and creates the Legalisms that Jesus Christ cursed so Wrathfully!

GLOSSARY

Article 6: mandates that ALL state and federal uphold the Constitution as the Supreme Law of the Land. Violations, in any capacity are, of course: Perjury, Felony, Treason, Anarchy, Outlaw.

Admit, Admit/Aver: Whatever is admitted, or averred by failure to timely answer or completely deny is TRUE. Such is not for a particular case but for ALL time. For, GOD does not allow anything to be TRUE.....temporarily. It is either TRUE..or it is false.

AFFIDAVIT(and thereby Theological Judgment): It Is Written that the word of the Minister is equal to 2-3, or more, witnesses. This establishes Affidavit; and, as Affidavit, is Theological Judgment.

Amendment 17-Senate(election senators): votes short of required 2/3rds in congress; ratified by 3/4ths states(?), some of which were and are illegal; improperly signed into"law". Thus, since 1914-15, Senate is illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional

Common Law: Founded upon Christian Scripture is divided into Private-Wrong (Civil) in litigation between citizens; and Public-Wrong (Criminal) in all litigation wherein government is one of the litigants..regardless of case-label..at which point all Proceedural Safeguards Apply, including Burden-of-Proof upon government.
Thus, in instant case, Appellant is actually DEFENDANT against oppressive government practices.

Constitution: The government is not the Constitution; the Constitution is not the government. With the Help of GOD, a good Constitution was created for a Christian Nation. It remains a good Christian Constitution...though government has long since departed from its Mandates and guarantees. This nation has a Constitution; but does not have a Constitutional government.

Contract: The Constitution of the U.S. is the contract between the Sovereign Citizen, Master(Third-party non-signer) and the government as Servant. Included are provisions that when the government breaches Contract-Covenant-Faith, the Sovereign Citizen is released from Contract.
A government that is not a Constitutional Government is Breach of Contract.
All violations of Constitutional Guarantees and Mandates are Breach of Contract with the Sovereign Citizen, Breach of Covenant with GOD, and Breach of Faith with BOTH.

Fails-to-Protect: The ONLY legitimate function of government is to protect the Sovereign Citizen; and the only legitimate function of the judiciary is to protect the Sovereign Citizen from oppressive government practices. This is mandated by Amend.4.

FRAUD: In addition to the legal definitions of FRAUD, any and all violations of Constitution, Common Law, Theological Rights by the government is FRAUD, misrepresentation, despotism, and tyranny.

GOD'S LAW OF LIBERTY & JUSTICE: Sometimes called the Common Law, the Law of the Land, the Law of Conscience; and is founded upon Scripture, not upon man-made "law". It is not "case-law"; nor that of the former king's self-serving courts, regardless of names applied.

JUDGES: In donning the robes of office, the person ceases to be a politician and becomes a minister FOR the administration of God's Law of Liberty & Justice. And, in such position, GOD requires much from him. Those who remain politicians are thus betrayers, Judas Iscariots; for GOD has ordered the administration of HIS justice, and HIS Wrath is fearsome.
God has given to man..Free Will.
Does the government presume to be greater than GOD?
Jurisdiction/authority is a grant from the Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity to the government for a specific purpose; and is NOT from government attempt to establish government-grant privilege. Abuses, usurpations, of that jurisdiction/authority are, of course, negation of all.

OATH OF PURGATION: Each Christian has the RIGHT TO PURGE HIMSELF before GOD of all iniquities, unrighteousness, both real and those falsely charged against him. This is acknowledged and affirmed in several federal courts. And, such Purgation can not be challenged..without damnation to the challenger, for such is challenging the forgiveness of GOD. It just isn't done. Together with Purgation, the Christian can then Charge-to-Ordeal his accusers (which has been done, and which has been defaulted). Thereby, the Accusers have admitted to Perjury, Felony, Treason, Anarchy, Outlaw.

SOVEREIGN IMMUNITY: Government has established that the Sovereign is immune from suit without express permission/consent.
But who is the Sovereign? The government?
The Preamble, Amendments 9,10, establish that the Citizen, as Master, is Sovereign; and thus is in Sovereign Immunity. The government, as servant, is thus NOT the Sovereign, and cannot claim any immunities. For those belong to the Sovereign Citizen.
Thus: Give unto Caesar that which belongs to Caesar applies only to the Sovereign Citizen; for no servant can be greater than the master; and government is SERVANT.
Thus, violations of the Constitution, also violate the Word of GOD.

THEOLOGICAL JUDGMENT: Jesus Christ passed HIS Commission (Acts of the Apostles) to HIS Disciples and to those who followed. It is farther granted by the provisions that "what is bound on

earth is bound in heaven; and what is loosed on earth is loosed in heaven."

No government can, with impunity, violate or interfere with such judgment.

666

This is the number of the abominable BEAST spoken of in Revelation.

It is the number on Treasury Department(IRS) bagges: 666

Checks accidently released from the Treasury Dept.are: 666

Many passports are now numbered: 666

Laser-beam codes are now numbered: 666

On 1040 forms (several years) were numbered: 666

The Number, and the BEAST are an abomination; and an unpardonable SIN of unrighteousness.

No Christian is allowed without the danger of damnation.

So Sayeth The Lord GOD.

Rt Rev Dr Edward Wayland pastor pro se
forma pauperis
Sovereign Citizen;Preamble.A.9,10
Sovereign Immunity; " " " "

RT. REV. EDWARD WAYLAND
P. O. BOX 1006
LOWELL, MASS. 01853

CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

This is to certify that service of the foregoing JURISDICTIONAL STATEMENT will be made promptly upon Appellees upon docketing of instant case; and should the U.S.S.Ct. refuse the right to Petition, shall not be served.

Rt Rev Dr Edward Wayland pastor pro se
forma pauperis
Sovereign Citizen;Preamble.A.9,10
Sovereign Immunity; " " " "

RT. REV. EDWARD WAYLAND
P. O. BOX 1006
LOWELL, MASS. 01853

CA# 284 822 500

82-5204 APPENDIX

A. Summons & Complaint, Superior Court.....11/10/81

B. 1/18/82 U.S.D.Ct. Order

B1 Magistrate Cohen (disqualified immediately)

B2 NOTICE OF FELONY

B3 Dismissal Demand to Vacate....2/1/82

B4 U.S.D.Ct. Failure-to-Protect 2/5/82

B5 Certify & Forward....2/6/82

B6 Notice of Appeal....2/27/82

RECEIVED
AUG 6 1982
OFFICE OF THE CLERK
SUPREME COURT, U.S.

C. Demand to Vacate

D. (80-1532-T 1/18/82..Contempt Denied. Prima Facie Evidence)

E. (80-1532-T Order & Disclaimer Jurisdiction/etc.) P.F.Evid.

F. 4/2/82 U.S.C.A.1. Dismissal P.F.Evid.

Gq Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity Demand to Vacate.P.F.Evid.

H. 4/21/82 U.S.C.A.1. Denial of Demand P.F.Evid.

I. 4/26/82 Notice of Appeall//Theological Judgment/Disclaimer/ Declaration. Prima Facie Evidence

J. U.L.C. & Moon's Church Prima Facie Evidence

K. 6/1/81 Affirmation of IRS Default & Averment Prima Facie Evid. 8/23/81 Demand under 5 U.S.C. on I.R.S.

L. 6/12/81 Common Law Affidavit Sovereign Citizen/Revoke 1040s/ Demand return all monies/ Charge of Criminal Fraud. P.F.Ev

M. 11/2/81 Demand IRS, etc. prove Jurisdiction.5 U.S.C. P.F.Evid

N. 11/3/81 Notice of Felony to U.S.Attorney General P.F.Evid.

O. 11/7/81 Demand IRS prove jurisdiction for criminal actions Prima Facie Evidence

P. 11/7/81 Second Demand to Remove Lien & 2nd Offer (valid offer when refused cancels & rescinds) P.F.Evidence

Q. 11/24/81 23 years to prove jurisdiction..IRS failed to prove Prima Facie Evidence

R. 12/5/81 Quo Warranto Prerogative Writ of Sovereign Citizen Prima Facie Evidence

S. I.R.S. Illegal actions affirmed Prima Facie Evidence

T. WANTED

82-5204

(TO PLAINTIFF'S ATTORNEY: *Please Circle Type of Action Involved:* — TORT — MOTOR VEHICLE TORT — CONTRACT — EQUITABLE RELIEF — OTHER.)

A

PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS

ESSEX, ss.

SUPERIOR COURT
CIVIL ACTION
NO. 82-247

Rt. Rev. Dr. Edward Wayland, Plaintiff(s)

v.

Charles Walsh, Defendant(s)
50 Kearney Sq.
Lowell, Mass. 01852

SUMMONS

To the above named Defendant:

You are hereby summoned and required to serve upon Rt. Rev. Dr. Edward Wayland, plaintiff's attorney, whose address is P.O. Box 1006 Lowell, Mass 01853, an answer to the complaint which is herewith served upon you, within 20 days after service of this summons upon you, exclusive of the day of service. If you fail to do so, judgment by default will be taken against you for the relief demanded in the complaint. You are also required to file your answer to the complaint in the office of the Clerk of this court at Salem, Mass. either before service upon plaintiff's attorney or within a reasonable time thereafter.

Unless otherwise provided by Rule 13 (a), your answer must state as a counterclaim any claim which you may have against the plaintiff which arises out of the transaction or occurrence that is the subject matter of the plaintiff's claim or you will thereafter be barred from making such claim in any other action.

WITNESS, JAMES P. LYNCH, JR., Esquire, at Salem, the day of , in the year of our Lord one thousand hundred and eighty-

A true copy, Attest:

Deputy Sheriff

11/10/81

Clerk

NOTES:
1. This summons is issued pursuant to Rule 4 of the Massachusetts Rules of Civil Procedure.
2. When more than one defendant is involved, the names of all defendants should appear in the caption. If a separate summons is used for each defendant, each should be addressed to the particular defendant.

SC 03 Form 1

DEFENDANT — You need not ... serve a copy of your written ... 20 days as specified herein and also file the ... in the Clerk's Office.

A1

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS

Essex, ss SUPERIOR COURT

Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland *
*
v * CIVIL No.
*
Registry of Deeds, Salem * 81 2211
Charles Walsh *
Richard Greene *

ADMITTED, ADMITTED/AVERRED AS TRUE

PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

COMPLAINT
and
REQUEST FOR DECLARATIVE & INJUNCTIVE RELIEF

Comes now the Plaintiff, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, with Complaint for damages against Charles Walsh and Richard Greene for conspiracy, collusion, filing false documents; and Declarative & Injunctive Relief in that the Registry of Deeds, Salem, remove, vacate, expunge illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional LIEN placed upon 27 Nichols St. Haverhill (CHURCH property); and that Charles Walsh, Richard Greene be restrained from implementing or progressing with illegal LIEN; and fromany and all future harassment.

1. Plaintiff, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, is a citizen of the United States, acknowledged resident of P.O.Box 1006 Lowell, Mass. 01853.

2. Defendant, Registry of Deeds is a branch of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Federal St., Salem, Mass. 01970 whose primary function is to protect the Sovereign Citizen from oppressive government practices.

Defendant, Charles Walsh, 50 Kearney Sq. Lowell, Mass. 01852; Impersonating an officer, allegedly agent IRS.

Defendant, Richard Greene, 50 KearneySq. Lowell, Mass. 01852; Impersonating an officer, allegedly agent IRS

That all Three, above, are herein listed and named Defendant; and others not listed are not waived [illegible] That they may be added if so required.

A true copy, Attest
Ted Curtis
Deputy Sheriff
11/10/81 11-10-81

A2

3. Jurisdiction is brought to this Court by the Preamble, Articles 3,4,6, Amendments 1,4-10,13,14 of the U.S.Constitution and corresponding Articles of the Const. for Comm. of Mass. In Particular Article X wherein is mandated that if the government FAILS-TO-PROTECT, THE SOVEREIGN CITIZEN IS NOT REQUIRED TO PAY; and those required to pay may pay in SERVICES rather than "monies" (Sov.Cit. has option, not gov't).

THE Common Law (Christian, not former king's Courts) (Wherein, the first WRITTEN English Law (King Alfred,600A.D.) began with the Ten Commandments); Magna Carta, Dec. of Independence and all prior documents brought in by Art.3, 6.

Statutes of Frauds

U.C.C. Sections on Fraud and Misrepresentation

Rules, Regulation, Statutes governing registring as Public Documents only such as are legal, lawful, Constitutional.

Neuremberg & Watergate that established there are NO immunities; and that NO Christian, Sovereign Citizen is required to uphold EVIL government.

THE FACTS AND THE LAW

4. OnOctober 29, 1981, Charles Walsh, representing himself as an officer of the IRS filed LIEN on 27 Nichols St. Haverhill, Mass. 01830.

This LIEN is false, fraudulent, and based on illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional actions of Richard Greene.

27 Nichols St. is a Christian CHURCH, duly incorporated by the Commonwealth of Mass. and entitled to protection the same as ALL other CHURCHES with IRS Exemption Numbers

It is held ALLODIAL FREEHOLD (absolute ownership without government interference) by several persons; and by IRS rules CANNOT be subject of LIEN in order to protect any and all allegedly innocent parties.

Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, on numerous occassions, and recorded on tape, denied the claims of the IRS; and demanded that the IRS(above named Defendants) prove it had

A3

jurisdiction and authority. That if "they" proved valid jurisdiction and authority, then Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland would invoke Article X of the Const.fof Comm. of Mass. wherein, under Equal Protection, Privileges and Immunities Clauses (U.S.Const) Plaintiff, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, who has the option..not the government, and make payment in SERVICES.

Defendants, Walsh & Greene, failed to establish jurisdiction & Authority, refused to certify that the claims were lawful and binding and correct. Admitted/averred to the charge that such action was retaliation for Plaintiff DARING to win against IRS in JURY trial; for bringing suit and actions against Commissioner of Internal Revenue and his assorted co-horts. Establishing collusion, conspiracy to deny and deprive of Constitutional (Civil) Rights deliberately, maliciously under color-of-law.

In addition, Charles Walsh has failed to abide by the laws, statutes governing filing of Public Documents:

Fee of Five DOLLARS has not been paid. (IRS has admitted in court and on tape the federal reserve note is NOT a DOLLAR.)

No lawful judge signed the LIEN (IRS has NO judicial authority).

No lawful court issued the LIEN

Nor has it been certified, established, proven the sums (demanding DOLLARS) are true and corredt. Thus they, are FRAUD.

Tdat neither Defendant, Charles Walsh, Richard Greene are lawful, legal, Constitutional officers of the U.S.government; for neither one has been lawfully, legally, Constitutionally appointed nor confirmed by, Amend.17-Senate(see below). And thus, impersonating federal officers, were acting criminally in FELONY. That the IRS has been declared OUTLAW (which as been admitted/averred as TRUE), and thus has absolutely NO Rights-At-Law.

BECAUSE (it is established, proven, admitted/averred):

Amendments 16(income tax), and 17 (election of Senators)

A4

were never proprely sent out from Congress, never properly ratified by 3/4ths of the legal states, and were never certified, signed into law. Thus, all statutes (including Title 26 U.S.C., the IRS Code) based upon Amendment 16 are invalid, null and void as though they had never been issued. Furthermore, since 1914, an Amend.17-Senate can not legally, lawfully, Constitutionally act on legislation, nor certify nor confirm appointments...nor establish any such branch as the Internal Revenue Service, especially when such branch claims Executive, Legislative, and Judicial powers.

Thus, Defendants, Walsh & Greene, are illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional and violated the Civil Rights Act of both U.S. and Comm. of Mass.

October 30, 1981, Plaintiff, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland made demand at the Registry of Deeds, Federal St., Salem that the LIEN be removed (on multiple grounds, including Fraud, Religion,etc). This was refused. Defendant, Registry of Deeds, refused to file, record, docket the Sovereign Citizen Common Law LIEN upon that which had been filed and upon 27 Nichols St. Haverhill, which, under Common Law & ALLODIAL FREEHOLD, has top priority. The Registry of Deeds, Lowell, refused to file, record, docket Taxpayer Lien upon IRS property wherein the IRS had refused to pay a JURY-verdict in DOLLARS as determined by JURY, had refused to return 50,000.00f.r.n. stolen from P.O.Box; and refused to acknowledge$1,000,000.00 damages for near radiation-death (development A.Bomb) from 1945. Thus, LIEN that was filed is <u>additionally</u> fraudulent.

5. That the only legitimate function of government is to protect the Sovereign Citizen; the only legitimate function of the Judiciary is to protect the Sovereign Citizen from oppressive government practices.

That is has been duly established, proven at both the Administrative and Judicial (& Executive) levels of the U.S.government that said government has FAILED-TO-PROTECT

A5

the Sovereign Citizen (Preamble, Amends 9,10), Rt.Rev.Dr. Edward Wayland and thus has no lawful, legal, Constitutional jurisdiction nor authority over Plaintiffs Person, Papers, Property, or effects. (See also Art.X Const. Comm.Mass).

In Addition:

The U.S.District Court has stated that the Constitution of the United States is NOT valid, binding law (in writing).

The U.S.Court of Appeals for the First Circuit has stated that the Constitution of the United States is NOT valid, binding law (in writing).

Thus, wherein alleged Amend.16 is part(?)of that Constitution, it is NOT valid, binding law.

6. Thus, the Defendant, Registry of Deeds, acted illegally in failing to determine whether the LIEN presented was valid and should be recorded.

Plaintiff, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edard Wayland, herein requests that Defendant, Registry of Deeds, be ordered to remove the LIEN filed against 27 Nichols St., Haverhill; and that the Defendant be also ordered to file, record, docket all Plaintiff's LIENS against Defendants and IRS.

7. That, in acting illegaly, unlawfully, unConstitutional in violation of Plaintiff's Constitutional, Civil Rights in filing, recording, docketing False and Fraudulent Public Documents, Defendants Charles Walsh and Richard Greene be ordered to pay $100,000.00 in damages; and where punitive damages, not being costs nor expenses are allowed, additional $250,000.00 in punitive damages plus costs and expenses...upon EACH Defendant.

8. JURY TRIAL DEMANDED.

WHEREFORE Plaintiff prays

1. That this Court allow the damages, etc. asked for by the Plaintiff;

2. That this Court order the Declarative & Injunctive relief that Plaintiff, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, has asked from the Registry of Deeds;

A6

3. And award to Plaintiff, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, such other relief as it is within the Court power to grant even though Plaintiff has not asked for it.

Rt Rev Dr Edward Wayland Master pro se
forma pauperis
Sovereign Citizen
Preamble, Amends 1,4-10,13,14

[illegible] EDWARD WAYLAND
P O BOX 1008
[illegible], MASS. 01853

ADDENDUM TO COMPLAINT

9. That Defendants, Charles Walsh & Richard Greene, have admitted to the jurisdiction of this Court in filing LIEN within its jurisdiction; for, by IRS rules, all such actions MUST be transferred and acted upon by LOCAL offices. This was not done.

10. The Federal Reserve Act of 1913, as ammended, is also illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional (as above 16,17) for, althouth it may be legal to establish a Central Bank, foreign-owned and foreign-controlled (research not done).....IT IS UNCONSTITUTIONAL TO AMEND THE CONSTITUTIONAL MONETARY SYSTEM (as established Art.1 & Coinage Acts prior to 1914) BY STATUTE. IT CAN BE DONE ONLY.. AND PLAINTIFF REPEATS...ONLY...BY CONSTITUTIONAL AMENDMENT.

This has never been done; and the federal reserve note, which was established by STATUTE, unconstitutionally amends the CONSTITUTIONAL MONETARY SYSTEM.

11. JURY TRIAL DEMANDED

Rt Rev Dr Edward Wayland Master pro se
forma pauperis
Sovereign Citizen
Preamble, Amends 1,4-10,13,14

A7

Essex,ss SUPERIOR COURT

Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland *

v *

CIVIL No._____

Registry of Deeds, et al. *

PLAINTIFF'S COMMON LAW AFFIDAVIT
IN SUPPORT OF COMPLAINT and REQUEST FOR
DECLARATIVE & INJUNCTIVE RELIEF

I, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, herein, under Common Law (Christian, not former king's courts) affirm and depose that I am the Plaintiff in instant case, and that all that is listed in COMPLAINT and REQUEST FOR DECLARATIVE & INJUNCTIVE RELIEF is True. That what is not therein listed in Facts or Law is not waived by omission.

And, that in being a Christian Minister, in so declaring, cannot be challenged, that I am a Christian minister ordained by God and by man.

That where the Commonwealth of Massachusetts is Common Law state, the Common Law Affidavit is valid, legal, lawful and binding; and needs no further corroboration: being Minister testimony.

AFFIRMED AND SUBSCRIBED UNDER PAINS AND PENALTIES OF PERJURY ACCORDING TO THE COMMON LAW (Christian, not former king's courts) THIS 6th DAY OF NOVEMBER, 1981

Rt Rev. Dr. Edward Wayland pastor
pro se
forma pauperis
Sovereign Citizen
Preamble, Amends 1,4-10,13,14

RT. REV. EDWARD WAYLAND
P. O. BOX [illegible]
LOWELL, MASS. 01853

B

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

DISTRICT OF MASSACHUSETTS

PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

RT. REV. DR. EDWARD WAYLAND, Plaintiff	*	
V.	*	CA 81-3017-T
REGISTRY OF DEEDS, SALEM; CHARLES WALSH; RICHARD GREENE, Defendants	*	

ORDER OF JUDGMENT

TAURO, D.J. January 18, 1982

Magistrate Cohen's December 16, 1981 Report and Recommendation having been approved, motions to dismiss by the defendant Registry of Deeds and by the defendants Charles Walsh and Richard Greene are hereby allowed. The plaintiff's complaint is dismissed on grounds of lack of subject matter jurisdiction.

Accordingly, it is ordered that judgment enter, and judgment is hereby entered, in favor of the defendants.

United States District Judge

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

DISTRICT OF MASSACHUSETTS

B,

Civil Action No.
81-3017-T

PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

RT. REV. DR. EDWARD WAYLAND

Plaintiff

v.

REGISTRY OF DEEDS, SALEM;
CHARLES WALSH; RICHARD GREENE

Defendants

REPORT AND RECOMMENDATION ON
MOTIONS TO DISMISS

December 16, 1981

COHEN, M.

A. In his complaint initially filed in the Essex County Superior Court, subsequently removed to this court on petition for removal by defendants Walsh and Greene, plaintiff contends that the defendants Walsh and Greene, Internal Revenue Service agents, improperly caused a federal tax lien to be placed on certain real property owned by plaintiff for failure to pay taxes, and that the defendant Registry of Deeds at Salem, caused that lien to be recorded at the Registry of Deeds and has refused--despite demands of the plaintiff--to remove the recordation of that lien. On account of these actions, which plaintiff--in the most conclusory fashion--claims to be illegal, unlawful, and unconstitutional, plaintiff seeks a declaration to the effect that lien is invalid, an injunction ordering the Registry of Deeds at Salem to remove the recordation of the lien, and monetary damages against all defendants in the amount of $100,000, plus punitive damages in the amount of $25,000.

All defendants have moved to dismiss on grounds, inter alia, that the Court lacks subject matter jurisdiction over the claims. Those motions to dismiss, in turn, were referred to this court for report and recommendation.

B. In the circumstances, this court recommends that the Complaint be dismissed for lack of subject matter jurisdiction.

Under the provisions of the so-called Anti-Injunction Act (26 U.S.C. 7421(a)) [with exceptions not relevant here]--

> no suit for the purpose of restraining the assessment or collection of any tax shall be maintained in any court by any person, whether or not such person is the person against whom the tax was assessed.

And relief is not available under the provisions of the Declaratory Judgment Act (28 U.S.C. 2201), since that Act specifically excludes declarations of rights with respect to federal taxes. E.g., Willis v. Alexander, 575 F.2d 495, 496 (5th Cir. 1978).

Thus, to the extent that plaintiff seeks a declaration as to the validity of the lien placed upon his real property, or an order requiring removal of that lien, the action is barred by the express provisions of the Anti-Injunction Act and the Declaratory Judgment Act. E.g., Bob Jones University v. Simon, 416 U.S. 725 (1974); Willis v. Alexander, 575 F.2d 495, 496 (5th Cir. 1978).

Moreover, although plaintiff has added a claim for monetary damages against the defendants [presumedly, but not stated by plaintiff, as an action under the provisions of 42 U.S.C. 1983, to the extent that the Registry of Deeds is named as a defendant, and as a so-called Bivens-type action against the federal agents], that allegation does not grant this Court subject matter jurisdiction, since (Peter Hill v. Internal Revenue Service; Jerome Kurtz, Commissioner of Internal Revenue, 80-1 USTC ¶ 9106, p. 83,032 (D.N.H. 1979)--

> the granting of such relief would of necessity have to be preceded by a finding that plaintiff's

rights under the Fifth Amendment have been violated. Such finding would constitute a declaration of the rights of the parties that under the facts of this case would not be permitted under 28 U.S.C. § 2201.

See also, Ingham v. Hubbell, 462 F.Supp. 59 (S.D.Iowa 1978), affirmed sub nom Ingham v. Turner, 592 F.2d 315 (8th Cir. 1979).

C. Accordingly, this court recommends[1] that the Court dismiss the action for lack of subject matter jurisdiction.

UNITED STATES MAGISTRATE

1. The parties are hereby advised that under the provisions of Rule 3(b) of the Rules for United States Magistrates for the United States District Court for the District of Massachusetts, any party who objects to these proposed findings and recommendations must file a written objection thereto with the Clerk of this Court within 10 days of the party's receipt of this Report and Recommendation. The written objection must specifically identify the portion of the proposed findings, recommendations, or report to which objection is made and the basis for such objection. Failure to comply with this rule might preclude further appellate review. See Park Motor Mart, Inc. v. Ford Motor Co., 616 F.2d 603 (1st Cir. 1980).

The U.S. Magistrate was disqualified; and which disqualification was Admitted, Admitted /Averred as True; and under Affidavit of Minister and Theological Judgment, so alleged "finding" is null + void

Rt Rev'd Dr Edward Wayland pastor

RT. REV. EDWARD WAYLAND
P. O. BOX 1008
LOWELL, MASS. 01853

B1

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

DISTRICT OF MASSACHUSETTS

PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland *

against * CIVIL No. 81-3017-T

Registry of Deeds,Salem et al *

SOVEREIGN CITIZEN PLAINTIFF DEMAND

TO VACATE DISMISSAL: And REMAND

Comes now the Sovereign Citizen (Preamble,Amend9,10) and herein, under Common Law (Christian) Public-Wrong, Demands this court vacate dismissal dated 1/18/82,postmarked 1/21/82,received 1/25/82 and REMAND to State Court. Plaintiff, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland herein charges abominable conspiracy/collusion to deny and deprive of Constitutional Rights; Heinous violation of Due Process, etc. by court and alleged "U.S.Attorney" who are illegal, unlawful, unconstitutional under defective Amend.17-Senate...AND WHO HAVE ADMITTED/AVERRED AS TRUE.

Furthermore, said judge, Tauro (in collusion/conspiracy with Magistrate Cohen...who as Magistrate had no jurisdiction to recommend dismissal of case involving FRAUD, CIVIL RIGHTS, etc.) has, in 80-1532-T denied the Constitution of the U.S. (10/26/81) is valid, binding law; and thus further lost jurisdiction/authority to issue any"Orders" in any such issue.

Instant case was filed in State Court, as a STATE action; and, over objection of Plaintiff, was removed(?) by Dept. Justice to be heard(?) by a judge who had been a former member of Dept.Justice.

Plaintiff challenged the jurisdiction/authority of the Dept. Justice, the I.R.S., the Registry of Deeds, Salem, and the individual Defendants listed therein as to act in any capacity therein. For: Under Common Law PUBLIC-WRONG (Criminal) wherein government is one of the litigant...whether case is called "civil" or not...it is CRIMINAL; and all PROCEEDURAL SAFEGUARDS APPLY...one of which is that Burden-of-Proof remains upon government, Due Process, Jury Trial (Mass. is Common Law State),etc.etc.etc. All herein have admitted/averred as TRUE that none had jurisdiction/authority to so act.

Tauro 2/1/82

That, without jurisdiction, such actions are void, and:

Perjury; Subornation of Perjury

Felony; Subornation of Felony

Treason; Subornation of Treason

Anarchy; Subornation of Anarchy

Outlaw; and, by DISMISSAL....ACCESSORY TO ALL CHARGES.

That when a charge of FRAUD, WANT of Juriddiction is made,

RT. REV. EDWARD WAYLAND
P. O. BOX 1008
LOWELL, MASS. 01853

B2

PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

February 6, 1982

Clerk of Courts
U.S.District Court
McCormack P.O.&Courthouse
Boston, Mass. 02109

Please Certify and forward to the U.S.Court of Appeals for the First Circuit:

Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland v Registry of Deeds, Salem, et al
CIVIL No. 81-3017-T

Rt Rev Edward Wayland Pastor
pro se
forma pauperis
Sovereign Citizen;Preamble.A.9,10

Prima Facie Evidence

B2

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

DISTRICT OF MASSACHUSETTS

Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland	*	ADMITTED, ADMITTED/AVERRED AS TRUE PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE
	*	
against,	*	CIVIL No. 81-3017-T
	*	
Registry Deeds, Salem et al	*	

NOTICE OF FELONY

Comes now the Plaintiff, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, as required by 5 U.S.C. and 18 U.S.C. sect.4 with personal knowledge of Felony, including sect.3: accessory.

> If two or more persons conspire to injure, oppress, threaten, or intimidate any citizen in the free exercise or enjoyment of any right or privilege secured to him by the Constitution or laws of the United States, or because of his having so exercised the same....shall be fined not more than $5000 or imprisoned not more than ten years, or both.
> 18 U.S.C. 241; 62 Stat. 696

That where the Department of Justice, the Internal Revenue Service, and Defendants herein have conspired to injure, oppress, threaten, and intimidate Plaintiff, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, in seizing by FRAUD, without JURISDICTION or AUTHORITY; denying and depriving of Constitutional Rights: Jury Trial, Due Process, Proceedural Safeguards, etc.etc.etc., denying Justice and Access-to-Justice.

That the only legitimate function of government is to protect the Sovereign Citizen; and the only legitimate function of the judiciary is to protect the Sovereign Citizen from oppressive government practices; which has not been done (as above).

That where the U.S.Attorney General was notified 11/3/81, Cert.#8595388, and refused to take Constitutional, or any other, proceedures to protect the Constitutional Rights of Plaintiff, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, the entire Department of Justice is thus not only without Jurisdiction and Authority, but is Outlaw; and Defendants can NOT be represented by Outlaws.

SPECIAL NOTE: There are NO immunities under the Constitution, nor under any valid, self-serving quicksand statute. J.Marshall, in 1821, pulled the alleged "Sovereign Immunity" out of thin air, without foundation: "Divine Right of „Kings" against which a bloody revolution had been fought. Actually, the Preamble and Amends.9,10 establish that it is the Sovereign Citizen, and not the govennment his servant, who has SOVEREIGN IMMUNITY...which immunities are being violated without permission, without the consent of Sovereign

Citizen Plaintiff, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland.

That NOTICE OF TRESPASS has been filed to stop further harassment, seizures, violations of Plaintiff's person, property, papers and effects and his Constitutional Rights. This has been totally disregarded, thus establishing not only further, but CONTINUING Felony.

> In the early days when a man had a grievance he redressed it himself. During the formation of societies he gave up that right on the theory that when he was grieved the society was grieved and the society redressed it for him. When that society refuses to redress his grievance, it has given back to the man the right to redress it himself; and that society has lost any and all claims upon that man; for that society has ceased to be a government and has become a self-serving Anarchy.

Whosoever (including Accessories) steals from the Children-of-God steals from God.

Whosoever steals from God is eternally damned.

Rt Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland Minister pro se
forma pauperis
Sovereign Citizen;Preamble.A.9,10

CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

This is to certify that service of the foregoing NOTICE OF FELONY has been served upon Defendants this 21st day of January, 1982 by depositing a copy thereof in the United States mail postage prepaid addressed to

Rt Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland Minister pro se
forma pauperis
Sovereign Citizen;Preamble.A.9,10

Branzberg v Hays 408 US 665 (1972) Douglas j.

Best Copy Available

B3

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

DISTRICT OF MASSACHUSETTS

Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, ADMITTED, ADMITTED/AVERRED AS TRUE

against CIVIL No. 01-3017-T

Registry of Deeds, et al.

PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

NOTICE OF APPEAL

Comes now the Plaintiff, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, with NOTICE OF APPEAL and de and instant case be certified to the U.S.C.A.1. on multiple grounds:

That under the Common Law, Public-Trust, which is CRIMINAL (though alleged "civil" case, wherever gov't as one of litigants), Plaintiff has been denied Procedural Safeguards: Mandated Constitutional Rights, Due Process, Jury Trial, etc.etc. and thus Court lost any possible jurisdiction/authority...thus making dismissal null and void as though it had never been given.

Union in execution, the same as U.S. Atty and the Court decided in a [illegible] with the trial itself, and hearings, etc. and convicted the defendant (status agreement).

Furthermore, it is established that both U. .Atty and the Judge of instant case are illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional; and Judge had jurisdiction granted him to REDRESS grievance, to pass case on to Common Law Jury Trial per pais peers. He had NO Jurisdiction to dismiss; only the Jury had that RIGHT.

Furthermore, Preamble, Amends 9,10 establish the Plaintiff, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland as Sovereign Citizen, MASTER in contract with U.S.gov't, SERVANTDA. And thus not only violated Sovereignty, but,in addition, made a shambles of Plaintiff's SOVEREIGN IMMUNITY (also established by F.A.9,10) in affirming that criminal actions can be taken against Plaintiff without jurisdiction, authority; and which have been admitted to be criminal, without right to Redress.

Such actions are intolerable, abominable tyranny and eternally damned in the sight of God and man.

Sovereign Immunity of Plaintiff, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, is herein invoked together with Sovereign Citizen Demand for Redress.

_____ pro se
forma pauperis
Sovereign Citizen;Preamble.A.9,10
RT. REV. EDWARD WAYLAND
P. O. BOX 1008
LOWELL, MASS. 01853

CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

This is to certify that service of the foregoing NOTICE OF APPEAL has been made this 27th day Feb.,1902 upon Defendants by

B4

depositing a copy thereof in the United States mail postage prepaid addressed to

William F Weld
U.S.Atty office
McCormack P.O.&Courthouse
Boston, Mass. 02109

Rt. Rev. Edward Wayland Master pro se
forma pauperis

RT. REV. EDWARD WAYLAND
P. O. BOX 1008
LOWELL, MASS. 01853

SPECIAL NOTE

That where it has been admitted/averred (numerous times) in court as TRUE that Dept. Justice has NO jurisdiction to represent defendants; and where Plaintiff has been denied the RIGHTS to face hisaccusers (Common Law::rubic-wrong)..DEFENDANTS ARE IN DEFAULT, regardless what whatsoever the judge...who has denied the Constitution is valid, binding law: IN WRITING...claims.

Rt. Rev. Edward Wayland Master pro se
forma pauperis
Soverign Citizen;preamble.U.N.,
Soverei,n Immunity

RT. REV. EDWARD WAYLAND
P. O. BOX 1008
LOWELL, MASS. 01853

Prima Facie Evidence
B3

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

DISTRICT OF MASSACHUSETTS

Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland *

*

against * CIVIL No. 81-3017-T

*

Registry of Deeds,Salem et al *

PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

SOVEREIGN CITIZEN PLAINTIFF DEMAND

TO VACATE DISMISSAL: And REMAND

Comes now the Sovereign Citizen (Preamble,Amend9,10) and herein, under Common Law (Christian) Public-Wrong, Demands this court vacate dismissal dated 1/18/82,postmarked 1/21/82,received 1/25/82 and REMAND to State Court. Plaintiff, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland herein charges abominable conspiracy/collusion to deny and deprive of Constitutional Rights; Heinous violation of Due Process, etc. by court and alleged "U.S.Attorney" who are illegal, unlawful, unconstitutional under defective Amend.17-Senate...AND WHO HAVE ADMITTED/AVERRED AS TRUE.

Furthermore, said judge, Tauro (in collusion/conspiracy with Magistrate Cohen...who as Magistrate had no jurisdiction to recommend dismissal of case involving FRAUD, CIVIL RIGHTS, etc.) has, in 80-1532-T denied the Constitution of the U.S. (10/26/81) is valid, binding law; and thus further lost jurisdiction/authority to issue any"Orders" in any such issue.

Instant case was filed in State Court, as a STATE action; and, over objection of Plaintiff, was removed(?) by Dept. Justice to be heard(?) by a judge who had been a former member of Dept.Justice.

Plaintiff challenged the jurisdiction/authority of the Dept. Justice, the I.R.S., the Registry of Deeds, Salem, and the individual Defendants listed therein as to act in any capacity therein. For: Under Common Law PUBLIC-WRONG (Criminal) wherein government is one of the litigant...whether case is called "civil" or not...it is CRIMINAL; and all PROCEEDURAL SAFEGUARDS APPLY...one of which is that Burden-of-Proof remains upon government, Due Process, Jury Trial (Mass. is Common Law State),etc.etc.etc. All herein have admitted/averred as TRUE that none had jurisdiction/authority to so act.

That, without jurisdiction, such actions are void, and:

Perjury; Subornation of Perjury

Felony; Subornation of Felony

Treason; Subornation of Treason

Anarchy; Subornation of Anarchy

Outlaw; and, by DISMISSAL....ACCESSORY TO ALL CHARGES.

That when a charge of FRAUD, WANT of Jurisdiction is made,

Prima Facie Evidence

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT
DISTRICT OF MASSACHUSETTS

By

Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland *

against * CIVIL No. 01-3017-T

Registry of Deeds, Salem et al * ADMITTED, ADMITTED/AVERRED AS TRUE PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

PLAINTIFF CHARGES U.S.D.Ct. WITH FAILURE-to-PROTECT AS MANDATED BY AMEND. 4; & ART. X. CONST. MASS

Comes now the Plaintiff, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, without referring to defective Amends.16,17,F.R.A.1913 (which are not waived by omission),with the provisions of the F.R.C.P. (& M.R.C.P. which are adopted almost identical) to prove that Motion-to-Dismiss and Court Dismissal is invalid by court rules:

1. Not only is Dismissal a DENIAL of Due Process, but it is in all truth: Government Lynching.

2. Rule 8 specifically states that when an averrment is not completely admitted, or denied, it is admitted/averred as TRUE; and, in addition, vague or incomplete answers are FAILURE-to-Answer. Thus admitting/averring as TRUE.

Defendant has failed to Answer, failed to Deny as per R.8.

2. Rule 12(b)(6) "fails-to-state-a-claim.." is the ancient demurrer which is outlawed by Rule 7; and is thus, of course, outlawed. However, by Federal Rules Decisions, such a motion also establishes the fact as TRUE; and where fact and law are inseparable: admits/averrs the facts and law as TRUE. In addition, the 12(b)(6) establishes that the Plaintiff has been damaged, his Constitutional Rights violated, etc.

Rule 39 establishes Jury on "triable issue". However, the Constitution of the United States does NOT make any such restriction. Under the Common Law, Public-Wrong (whenever gov't or gov't franchised creature is involved) not only does Amend. 7 guarantee such Jury trial, but Article 3, and Amend. 6, as well.

Under Common Law the court has no alternative. It can NOT denly Jury Trial.

3. Plaintiff has filed for Default Judgment under the several F.R.C.P. Rules provisions in the event the Defendant has failed to Answer as required by Service-of-Process, which Defendant has failed to do, as above; and which Default is automatically mandated by the Rules.

If the Court will not abide by F.R.C.P. FOR the Plaintiff,

hen it has made a mockery of the Rules; and, furthermore, has iolated the Equal Protection, Privileges and Immunities Clauses y determining only those Rules valid which are AGAINST the laintiff. This is discrimination and oppressive government practic

. Demand-for-Relief takes precedent and priority over any Motion-o-Dismiss, for it is Guaranteed by the Mandates of Amendments 1, , 10 (amongst others). While the Motion-to-Dismiss is a violation f the self same Constitutional Provisions. Article 6(3) does not rant the court the right to choose non-constitutional provisions ver that of the Constitution; and violations establish implied ollusion; and attempts to establish citizenship as a privilege rant of government rather than the Sovereign RIGHT it is.

. Such action, by the Court establishes that the Federal Rules f Civil Proceedure are unconstitutional on their face and in their pplication.

. Government Lynching establishes;Perjury, Felony, Treason, narchy, Outlaw. For, Felony committed in the courtroom does not eceive the protection of court or Constitution. It remains Felony. hen the court becomes accessory it loses jurisdiction and authority uch orders as it may issue are thus null and void; and has given ack to the Citizen the right to Redress his Grievance himself; or the provisions of Article X of the Constitution for the Com-onwealth of Massachusetts become binding upon government.

Rt Rev Dr Edward Wayland Sr sui
forma pauperis
Sovereign Citizen;Preamble.A.9,10

Rt. Rev. Dr. Edward Wayland
P. O. BOX 1108
LOWELL, MASS. 01853

CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

This is to certify that service of the foregoing

has been made this 5th day of February ,19 82 by depositing a copy thereof, upon Defendants, in the United States mail postage prepaid addressed to

William F Weld
U.S.Attorney Office
McCormack P.O.&Courthouse
Boston, Mass. 02109

Rt Rev Dr Edward Wayland Sr sui
forma pauperis
Sovereign Citizen;Preamble.A.9,

Rt. Rev. Dr. Edward Wayland
P. O. BOX 1108
LOWELL, MASS. 01853

RT. REV. EDWARD WAYLAND
P. O. BOX 1008
LOWELL, MASS. 01853

Prima Facie Evidence
B5

February 6, 1982

Clerk of Courts
U.S.District Court
McCormack P.O.&Courthouse
Boston, Mass. 02109

PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

Please Certify and forward to the U.S.Court of Appeals for the First Circuit;

Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland v Registry of Deeds, Salem, et al
CIVIL No. 81-3017-T

Rt Rev Edward Wayland Pastor
pro se
forma pauperis
Sovereign Citizen;Preamble.A.9,10

Prima Facie Evidence

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

DISTRICT OF MASSACHUSETTS

B6

t.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland

against

egistry of Deeds, et a.

ADMITTED, ADMITTED/AVERRED AS TRUE

CIVIL No. 01-3017-T

PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

NOTICE OF APPEAL

Comes now the Plaintiff, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, with NOTICE of APPEAL, and demand instant case be certified to the U.S.C.A.1. on multiple grounds:

That under the Common Law, Public-Wrong, which is CRIMINAL (though alleged "civil" label wherever gov't is one of litigants), Plaintiff has been denied Procedural Safeguards: Mandated Constitutional Rights, Due Process, Jury Trial, etc.etc. and thus Court lost any possible jurisdiction/authority...thus making dismissal null and void as though it had never taken place.

Which is exactly the same as i. the U.S.Atty and the Court decided in a PRE-PLOT to do away with the trial itself, any hearings, etc. and convicted the accused(by mutual agreement).

Furthermore, it is established that both U.S.Atty and the Judge of instant case are illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional; and Judge has jurisdiction granted him to REDRESS grievance, to pass case on to Common Law Jury Trial per pais peers. He had NO Jurisdiction to dismiss; only the Jury had that RIGHT.

Furthermore, Preamble, Amends 9,10 establish the Plaintiff, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland as Sovereign Citizen, MASTER in contract with U.S.gov't, SERVANTUX. And thus not only violated Sovereignty, but,in addition, made a shambles of Plaintiff's SOVEREIGN IMMUNITY (also established by P.A.9,10) in affirming that criminal actions can be taken against Plaintiff without jurisdiction, authority; and which have been admitted to be criminal, without right to Redress.

Such actions are intolerable, abominable tyranny and eternally damned in the sight of God and man.

Sovereign Immunity of Plaintiff, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, is herein invoked together with Sovereign Citizen Demand for Redress.

_____ pro se

forma pauperis

Sovereign Citizen;Preamble.A.9,10

RT. REV. EDWARD WAYLAND
P. O. BOX 1008
LOWELL, MASS. 01853

CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

This is to certify that service of the foregoing NOTICE OF APPEAL has been made this 27th day Feb.,1901 upon Defendants by

depositing a copy thereof in the United States mail postage prepaid addressed to

William F Weld
U.S.Atty office
McCormack P.O.&Courthouse
Boston, Mass. 02109

Rt Rev Dr Edward Wayland Foster pro se
forma pauperis

RT. REV. EDWARD WAYLAND
P. O. BOX 1008
LOWELL, MASS. 01853

SPECIAL NOTE

That where it has been admitted/averred (numerous times) in court as TRUE that Dept. Justice has NO jurisdiction to represent defendants; and where Plaintiff has been denied the RIGHTS to face his accusers (Common Law::rublic-Wrong)..DEFENDANTS ARE IN DEFAULT, regardless what whatsoever the judge...who has denied the Constitution is valid, binding law: IS WRITING...claims.

Rt Rev Dr Edward Wayland Foster pro se
forma pauperis
Sovereign Citizen;Preamble.A.V,.C
Soverei,n Immunity

RT. REV. EDWARD WAYLAND
P. O. BOX 1008
LOWELL, MASS. 01853

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

DISTRICT OF MASSACHUSETTS

Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland *

*

against *

*

Registry of Deeds,Salem et al *

CIVIL No. 81-3017-T

ADMITTED, ADMITTED/AVERRED AS TRUE
PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

SOVEREIGN CITIZEN PLAINTIFF DEMAND

TO VACATE DISMISSAL: And REMAND

Comes now the Sovereign Citizen (Preamble,Amend9,10) and her in, under Common Law (Christian) Public-Wrong, Demands this court vacate dismissal dated 1/18/82,postmarked 1/21/82,received 1/25/8 and REMAND to State Court. Plaintiff, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland herein charges abominable conspiracy/collusion to deny and depriv of Constitutional Rights; Heinous violation of Due Process, etc. by court and alleged "U.S.Attorney" who are illegal, unlawful, unconstitutional under defective Amend.17-Senate...AND WHO HAVE ADMITTED/AVERRED AS TRUE.

Furthermore, said judge, Tauro (in collusion/conspiracy with Magistrate Cohen...who as Magistrate had no jurisdiction to recom mend dismissal of case involving FRAUD, CIVIL RIGHTS, etc.) has, in 80-1532-T denied the Constitution of the U.S. (10/26/81) is valid, binding law; and thus further lost jurisdiction/authority to issue any"Orders" in any such issue.

Instant case was filed in State Court, as a STATE action; an over objection of Plaintiff, was removed(?) by Dept. Justice to b heard(?) by a judge who had been a former member of Dept.Justice.

Plaintiff challenged the jurisdiction/authority of the Dept. Justice, the I.R.S., the Registry of Deeds, Salem, and the indi- vidual Defendants listed therein as to act in any capacity therei For; Under Common Law PUBLIC-WRONG (Criminal) wherein government one of the litigant...whether case is called "civil" or not...it is CRIMINAL; and all PROCEEDURAL SAFEGUARDS APPLY...one of which that Burden-of-Proof remains upon government, Due Process, Jury Trial (Mass. is Common Law State),etc.etc.etc. All herein have admitted/averred as TRUE that none had jurisdiction/authority to so act.

That, without jurisdiction, such actions are void, and:

Perjury; Subornation of Perjury

Felony; Subornation of Felony

Treason; Subornation of Treason

Anarchy; Subornation of Anarchy

Outlaw; and, by DISMISSAL....ACCESSORY TO ALL CHARGES.

That when a charge of FRAUD, WANT of Juriddiction is made,

the court can NOT proceed until such jurisdiction is established. Defendants et al, had FAILED to establish such jurisdiction, have admitted to CRIMINAL actions; and such proceedure by the court is an OUTRAGE against the Citizens of the U.S., The Constitution, etc. For such actions are FELONY (no gov't action could ever be classifie as Misdemeanor).

Quoting Drom the "Order":

"Lack of subject matter jurisdiction". Such statement is Perjury and Subornation-of-Perjury on the basis that (a) in filing a Rule 12(b)(6) Motion, by Federal Rules Decisions has admitted to jurisdiction of the Court (which Plaintiff NEVER granted)..and admitted to all facts of complaint; and admitted/averred to all succeeding pleadings;

and (b) that where the subject matter is FRAUD, FRAUDULANT ACTIONS BY DEFENDANTS, VIOLATION OF CONSTITUTIONAL RIGHTS, VIOLATION RELIGIOUS PROVISIONS OF AMANDMENT 1, etc. there were enough Constitutional, and other issues.

And that, by "order" of dismissal, this court has, in addition violated Amendment 1 prohibition against ESTABLISHMENT of religion as denying Equal Protection, Privileges and Immunities; and has interfered with and violated the FREE EXERCISE clause thereof.

In addition, the reason given for dismissal is reason for REMAND to the State Court from whence Dept. Justice illegally, unlawfully, unConstitutionally..and FRAUDULENTLY.."removed", which said "removal" was NOT done properly; and thus, the Court had NO grant of jurisdiction/authority, limited or otherwise, but to REMAND...and not to unConstitutionally Dismiss.

Thus, the Court has admitted it never had juriddiction/authority of instant case at any time; and has established collusion/conspiracy to deny and to deprive of Constitutional Rights, Justice, Access-to-Justice, become ACCESSORY to all above, and has lost jurisdiction and authority of instant case and of Plaintiff, Rt.Rev. Dr.Edward Wayland.

And that instant case, together with other, will be cited, admitted/averred pleadings throughout the nation-at-large.

That under the provisions of Article X, Const. Mass., that as FREEMAN, Sovereign Citizen, where the government has Failed-to-Protect, the Sovereign Citizen is thereby free of any and all claims by said despotic government.

WHEREFORE this Court has NO alternative but to VACATE dismissal for demanded JURY trial; or remand to State Court. Failure to do so, and further violations Constitutional Rights establishes this Court as ANARCHY and OUTLAW.

RT. REV. EDWARD WAYLAND
P.O. Box [illegible]
LOWELL, MASS. 01853

Rt Rev Edward Wayland pro se
forma pauperis
Sovereign Citizen; Preamble.A.9,1

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

DISTRICT OF MASSACHUSETTS

PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

EDWARD WAYLAND *

Plaintiff *

V. * CA 80-1532-T

UNITED STATES *

Defendant *

ORDER

TAURO, D.J. October 26, 1981

In his Report and Recommendation dated October 8, 1981 Magistrate Cohen recommended that the plaintiff's complaint and "crossclaim" be dismissed for failure to state a claim on which relief may be granted. The court hereby adopts this recommendation, for the reasons stated in the Magistrate's report. Plaintiff's other pending motions are denied.

It is ordered that judgment enter, and judgment is hereby entered, in favor of the defendant.

United States District Judge

ntd 11/1/81

D1

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

DISTRICT OF MASSACHUSETTS

ADMITTED, ADMITTED/AVERRED AS TRUE PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland *

*

against *

CIVIL No. 80-1532-T

*

United States of America *

C.T# 8595351

PLAINTIFF'S AFFIRMATION OF DISCLAIMER OF JURISDICTION AND AUTHORITY: AND DECLARATION OF OUTLAW filed October 26, 1981.

Comes now the Plaintiff, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, and reaffirms everything filed as DISCLAIMER OF JURISDICTION AND AUTHORITY; DECLARATION OF OUTLAW filed October 26, 1981 in the U.S.District Court.

The alleged "ORDER" of J.Tauro dated 10/26/81, and received 11/1/81 is illegal, unlawful, unconstitutional for said judge is illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional, never having been proprely appointed nor confirmed under illegal and Defective Amend. 17-Senate; and thus, without Common Law Jury per pais peers demanded had no jurisdiction, nor authority to make any orders, rulings, etc. Denial of Constitutional Rights, the Court automatically loses jurisdiction and authority; so such "orders" are null and void as though they had never been made.

HOWEVER

There is a point that must be considered. In the order the cold statement is made: "Plaintiff's other pending motions are denied."

Just what are the "other Pending motions"?

A. Claim for Fair Trial, etc. 9/25/80

b. PLAINTIFF'S DEMAND THAT THE U.S.FEDERAL JUDICIARY SYSTEM UPHOLD THE U.S.CONSTITUTION AS VALID, BINDING LAW.

C. ORDER (EQUAL PROTECTION, PRIVILEGES AND IMMUNITIES)

Thus, in effect the U.S.District Court Dist. of Mass. has bluntly stated that Plaintiff, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, is NOT entitled to a Fair Trial, etc.; and that he is to be deprived of any rights to Equal Protection, Privileges and Immunities.

Furthermore, the U.S.District Court has stated that the U.S. Constitution is NOT VALID, BINDING LAW. Thus, where Amends 16 & 17 are part of the Constitution, the Court has affirmed that is is illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional and that NONE of its orders,

findings, etc. are valid or binding; for, in so declaring, the court has self-declared itself as being OUTLAW, and its actions upholds the contention the Court is in ANARCHY (for the Constit ion states this nation is a Republic of Sovereign Citizen Individuals).

Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland has not contracted for Government Anarchy where the Sovereign Citizen, whether he admits it or no is reduced to the level of peonage surpassing the most horrible outrages of George III.

In 600 A.D. King Alfred wrote the first written Laws; and beginning those laws, he started with the TEN COMMANDMENTS.

It is herein AFFIRMED that this Court has no jurisdiction instant case nor person of Plaintiff. Nor any authority; and re affirms court self-declaration; that it is OUTLAW and ANARCHY.

Rt Rev Dr Edward Wayland pro PAS
forma pauperis
Sovereign Citizen
Preamble, Amends 1,4-10,13,

(It is interesting to note that the United States Court of Appe for the First Circuit has also, IN WRITING, declared, quite bol that the Constitution of the United States is NOT VALID, BINDIN

CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

This is to certify that service of the foregoing AFFIRMATI has been served upon Defendant this 2nd day of November, 1981 b depositing a copy thereof in the United States mail postage pre addressed to Edward F Harrington, U.S.Atty office, McCormack P. Courthouse, Boston, Mass 02109.

Rt Rev Dr Edward Wayland pro se
forma pauperis

E

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

DISTRICT OF MASSACHUSETTS

PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

EDWARD WAYLAND, *
Plaintiff *
*
V. * CA 80-1532-T
*
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, *
Defendant *

ORDER

TAURO, D.J. January 18, 1982

In its order of October 26, 1981, this court affirmed Magistrate Cohen's recommendation that plaintiff's complaint and "crossclaim" be dismissed, and ordered that judgment enter in favor of the defendant. The court declined to affirm that portion of the Magistrate's report that recommended enjoining plaintiff from filing new lawsuits against the United States and others without leave of court. Hence the petition of the United States of America for an order to show cause why plaintiff should not be held in contempt is denied.

It is so ORDERED.

J. Tauro

United States District Judge

E1

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COUR.
DISTRICT OF MASSACHUSETTS

Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland *
*
against *
*
United States of America *

ADMITTED, ADMITTED/AVERRED AS TRUE

CIVIL No. 80-1532-T

PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

CLAIMS & DEMANDS OF SOVEREIGN CITIZEN PLAINTIFF

Comes now the Sovereign Citizen (Preamble, Amend 9,10) Plaintiff, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, under Common Law PUBLIC-WRONG Demands Common Law Jury Trial per pais peers now that instant case has been RE-OPENED by Dept. of Justice for Sanctions against Plaintiff.

Case was filed 7/8-11/80 on the grounds that interference with Constitutional rights in prior cases established liability upon those interfereing; and, under Public-Wrong, Burden-of-Proof remained UPON government to PROVE (which government NEVER did, in fact, admitted/averred all facts as TRUE).

on 9/25/80, issue was JOINED for Jury Trial.

Two demands were made upon the Court to Uphold the Constitut Fair Trial; Equal Protection, Privileges, Immunities; etc.etc. (which were DENIED 10/26/81)

On the grounds that the Dept. Justice was illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional and had NO jurisdiction/authority to represent, Plaintiff made Request for Default Judgment...at which point the court hurried through Order of Dismissal...and in so doing lost jurisdiction/authority of the case for denial of Constitutional Rights.

However, the Dept.Justice, the Defendant had admitted/averre to total WANT of jurisdiction/authority and were thus illegal, un lawful, unConstitutional (Amend.17-Senate)

Thus, without jurisdiction & authority, actions thereof are;

Perjury; Subornation of Perjury; Accessory
Felony; Subornation of Felony; Accessory
Treason; Subornation of Treason; Accessory
Anarchy; Subornation of Anarchy; Accessory
OUTLAW.

Charges have been made by Plaintiff, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Waylan including NOTICE OF TRESPASS; NOTICE OF FELONY; Contempt of Constitution of U.S.; etc.etc. upon which this Court must act; and dismissal is failure-to-act; Failure-to-Protect; Denial of justic etc.etc.etc. and aggravated despotism.

Demand for <u>payment</u> has been made 1/3/82 #6854612 ret.rct. fo JURYVerdict of 72-3269-M...and which has been ignored by Defendan Dept. Justice, Dept. Treasury, IRS, et al, establishing that the U.S.A. does not <u>pay</u> due and honorable judgments, and is delinquen That this, also, has been admitted/averred as TRUE.

That this Court is and has violated Amend. 1 ESTABLISHMENT, and FREE EXERCISE clauses.

That this Court lost all jurisdiction/authority for violation Constitutional Rights (Amend.17-Senate); but where Dept.Justice has reopened for sanctions (which were denied in "order" dated 1/18/82), case now remains open for Common Law Jury Trial per pais peers; and that damages caused by illegal, unlawful unConstitution "dismissal" 10/26/81 are continueing under FRAUD, etc.despite total WANT of jurisdiction/authority of Defendant and agents.

That instant case, together with other, will be cited; and the admitted/averred pleadings thereof throught the nation-at-large

That under the provisions of Article X, Cons.Mass., that as FREEMAN, Sovereign Citizen, where the government has Failed-to-protect, the Sovereign Citizen is thereby free of any and all claims by said conspiratorial government.

That under the provisions of prior pleadings, Amend.17-Senate, this Court does NOT havethe Jurisdiction, nor authority to deny or deprive of demanded Jury Trial which has been renewed by the reopening of instant case by Dept.Justice..nor deny of dismiss instant Claims & Demands. Only Common Law Jury per pais peers has that jurisdiction/authority.

WHEREFORE

THIS court has NO alternative but to marke up for instant Common Law Jury Trial per pais peers under Common Law provisions of Public-Wrong; or Default Defendant as admitted/averred in the pleadings.

Pro se
forma pauperis
Sovereign Citizen;Preamble,A.9,1

CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

This is to certify that service of the foregoing CLAIMS & DEMANDS OF SOVEREIGN CITIZEN PLAINTIFF has been made this 26th day of January, 1982 upon Defendant by depositing a copy thereof in the United States mail postage prepaid addressed to

William F Weld
U.S.Atty office
McCormack P.O.&Courthouse
Bjoston, Mass 02109

Pro se
forma pauperis
Sovereign Citizen;Preamble.A.9,1

UNITED STATES COURT OF APPEALS

FOR THE FIRST CIRCUIT

PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

No. 82-1241.

RT. REV. DR. EDWARD WAYLAND,
Plaintiff, Appellant,

v.

REGISTRY OF DEEDS, SALEM, ET AL.,
Defendants, Appellees.

BEFORE COFFIN, Chief Judge,
CAMPBELL AND BREYER, Circuit Judges.

MEMORANDUM AND ORDER

Entered April 2, 1982

Having reviewed the record, we agree with the Magistrate and District Court that the case is frivolous.

The motions for appointment of counsel, for leave to file one copy of the brief and for leave to proceed in forma pauperis are denied. The appeal is dismissed.

By the Court:

JOHN M. GILLUR
Clerk.

[cc: Mr. Wayland, Mr. Stimpson and Ms. Tretter]

G

t.Rev.Dr. Edward Hayland

against

No. 82-1241

Registry of Deeds, Salem et al

ADMITTED, ADMITTED/AVERRED AS TRUE

PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

This Court is laboring under a misunderstanding: the delusion that this Court is Sovereign. It is NOT. The Preamble, Amendments 9, 10, and the Declaration of Independence "Consent of Governed" clause establish the Citizen as Sovereign, in Sovereign Immunity in CONTRACT via U.S.Constitution with government as his SERVANT. And, as Sovereign Citizen, Appellant, t.Rev.Dr.Edward Hayland has granted jurisdiction to REMAND his grievance against criminal government oppressive practices, or to demand to lawful, legal, Constitutional court for Common Law Jury Trial.

The Dismissal, is, of course, under Nuremberg principles; and those mandated by the Lord God as His Law of Liberty & Justice, thus null and void as though it had never been made. For, NO Christian, especially a MINISTER, is required to obey...in any capacity...an EVIL Order.

Any contention against the Sovereign Citizen as "frivolous" is perjury, felony, Treason (see Counsels in Halstead v U.S.). Black's definition (legal) is that "frivolous" is insufficient; or so clearly and palpably bad as to require no argument.

Demand that Defendants abide by the Constitution of the U.S. as mandated by Article 6(3) can never, NEVER be regarded as "insufficient"; and even the U.S.S.C.t. has admitted that there is NO standard for pleadings by pro se SOVEREIGN CITIZEN (see Haines v Kerner 404 US 519); and the Constitution does NOT establish a STANDARD for pleadings. To allow the court to establish STANDARD is to grant to the court the privilege of making-law, which is not allowed to the Judiciary Branch. Furthermore, Amends.9,10 mandate that the Sovereign Citizen determination the Complaint and Pleading is SUFFICIENT, establishes all as SUFFICIENT...Constitutionally.

Webster's Dictionary defines "frivolous" as of little weight or importance.

SPECIAL NOTE: This Court must establish just when and at what date the Constitution of the U.S. became of little weight and little importance.

This Court has affirmed the violation of Common Law; denial of Jury Trial; Due Process; and affirmed violation of Preamble, Amendments 1,2,4-10,13,14. Violation of any Constitutional Rights by ANY branch of Government establishes total Loss of Jurisdiction/Authority.

That where this Court, in writing, declared that the U.S.Const. is not valid, binding law; the only jurisdiction/authority is that which was granted by Appellant, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Hayland. AND NO OTHER. Dismissal is thus abuse and usurpation.

The Grievance complained of was for Robbery; Violation of Constitutional Rights; Contempt-of-Constitution; Lack of Jurisdiction authority; FRAUD; Collusion/conspiracy; Perjury; Felony; Treason; Anarchy; and, of course, Outlaw (etc.) None of these can be considered "insufficient" or "of little weight"

That where the charge of UNCONSTITUTIONALITY has been made, the Burden-of-Proof has remained upon the Government...which has FAILED TO PROVE.

Thereby, this Court has affirmed the admitted/averred criminality of the lower Court as per Franchois: Einstein wherein the Original criminality is with the Individual, but when the Government elects to defend: the Government has become a criminal.

Plaintiff/Appellant, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Hayland has NOT agreed to a dishonest, criminal Government; only to an honest Republic. This Government, and this Court stand guilty and convicted of: Breach of Contract, Breach of Covenant, Breach of Faith; and, under 7A.Jurid Taxpayer Action 5.1c-1a provisions when the Sovereign Citizen can not get redress of his Grievance, he has the Sovereign Right to declare and demand that Redress under the provisions of Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity..and PROHIBIT recalcitrant politicians posing as "Judges" from acting in any capacity. This has been done, and has been ignored by the politicians.

That where this Government has ceased to be the Guaranteed Republic (and whereas the Government is NOT the Constitution), Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity herein Disclaims and Revokes under provisions of Declaration of Independence "Consent of Governed" Clause and Article X Const. for Comm. of Mass, all Government claims pretentions, delusions of jurisdiction/authority of Appellant, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Hayland, as provided by defective Amend.17-Senate etc.

It is to the SHAME of this nation that this Court would VIOLATE the Amendment 1 mandate of FREEDOM OF RELIGION. Had such violation come from Moscow or Pekin it would have been understandable. But this is an avowed, admitted CHRISTIAN nation!

This Court has been rebuked; and has refused to repent. Thus, is further established that under GOD'S mandate to His Children,

G2

That which is Not of GOD is of Satan. This court has established, deliberately and conclusively under color-of-law, that it is NOT of GOD. And, all Christians are forbidden to acknowledge, obey, honor that which is of satan or those who do his bidding.

Let it be added herein, Appellant, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Hayland, was swindled by defendants; and also by the government in actions related to radiation-damages created by Manhattan Project wherein Appellant was scientist.

Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity Appellant, Rt.Rev.Dr. herein demands that this court PROVE it is lawful, legal, Constitutional with jurisdiction/authority to make any rulings, orders, etc. saying-so doesn't make it so.

Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Hayland charges that this court is illegal, unlawful, unconstitutional and lacks jurisdiction/authority on the grounds of defective Amend.-17-Senate; Preamble, Amends.9,10; Common Law; and provisions of Declaration of Independence.

Thus, this court has no alternative but to vacate the alleged and totally self-serving "order", find FOR Appellant, or remand to Constitutional Court for Constitutional Trial, JuryTrial, etc. Failure to do so is to be decared, and to submit-to, charge of outlaw.

Pro se
Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Hayland, Appellant

_____ pro se
forma pauperis

Sovereign Citizen;Preamble.A.9,10
Sovereign Immunity; " " "

Certificate of Service

This is to certify that service of the foregoing has been made this 6th day of April, 1982 upon Defendant/Appellees by depositing a copy thereof in the United States mail postage prepaid addressed to Robert B Stimpson 23 Central Ave Lynn,Mass 01901; William F Kelo McCormack P.O.Box.Ct.use Boston, Mass 02109

_____ pro se
forma pauperis
Sovereign Citizen;Sovereign Immun.

UNITED STATES COURT OF APPEALS

FOR THE FIRST CIRCUIT

PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

No. 82-1241.

RT. REV. DR. EDWARD WAYLAND,
Plaintiff, Appellant,

v.

REGISTRY OF DEEDS, SALEM, ET AL.,
Defendants, Appellees.

BEFORE COFFIN, Chief Judge,
CAMPBELL AND BREYER, Circuit Judges.

ORDER OF COURT

Entered April 21, 1982

Treating the documents dated April 8, 1982 as a motion for reconsideration of the order dismissing the appeal, the motion is denied.

By the Court:

LUP

Clerk.

[cc: Mr. Wayland, Mr. Stimpson and Ms. Tretter]

OFFICE OF THE CLERK
UNITED STATES COURT OF APPEALS
FOR THE FIRST CIRCUIT

DANA H. GALLUP
CLERK

1606 JOHN W. McCORMACK
POST OFFICE AND COURTHOUSE
BOSTON, MASS. 02109
(617) 223-2065

I

PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

April 26, 1982

Rev. Edward Wayland
P.O. Box 1008
Lowell, Massachusetts 01853

Re: 82-1241 Rt. Rev. Dr. Edward Wayland v. Registry of Deeds, Salem, et al.

Dear Sir:

Your notice of appeal to the Supreme Court has been received and filed.

Pursuant to a directive from the Office of the Clerk of the Supreme Court, rather than sending a copy to the Supreme Court Clerk's Office, I return to you a copy of your notice of appeal showing the date filed in this office. I am advised that you should include this copy of your notice of appeal in the appendix to your jurisdictional statement when you file that document with the Clerk of that Court.

Sincerely yours,

DANA H. GALLUP, Clerk.

By: Francis P. Scigliano
Chief Deputy Clerk

FPS:mn

Enclosure

UNITED STATES COURT OF APPEALS

FOR THE FIRST CIRCUIT

Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland *

*

*

against * No. 82-1241

*

*

Registry of Deeds,Salem et al *

ADMITTED, ADMITTED/AVERRED AS TRUE

PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

THEOLOGICAL JUDGMENT

Before approaching THEOLOGICAL Judgment, it is necessary to preview the background.

The rogues and scoundrels have quietly burried the Preamble and Amendments 9,10 of the U.S.Constitution. For therein the Citizen retains his Sovereignty. And, as Sovereign Citizen, and as Master in CONTRACT with the government, it is the Sovereign Citizen who maintains total SOVEREIGN IMMUNITY. For, even Scriptu maintains that the SERVANT can NOT exceed the Master. So, when the SERVANT claims fictitious SOVEREIGN IMMUNITY, then, the MASTER in exceeding the SERVANT, is, of course, more SOVEREIGN IMMUNITY.

Burried in multiple U.S.S.Ct., etc. rulings, you will find that the Sovereign Citizen, Sovereign Immunity: CAN NOT BE SUED WITHOUT HIS CONSENT. So, the rogues and scoundrels by deception, implication, assumption, and outright illegal usurpation delude th man who does not know....that he is subservient, and that his "citizenship" is a privilege granted by the government.

This is not Anarchy. This is a fact established by the Preamble, Amendments 9,10; the Common Law (Christian); God's Law of Liberty & Justice; and the Body of Liberties: 1641.

However, when government violates the Contract: U.S.Constitut ion (wherein Sovereign Citizen is Third-Party Non-Signer), that government, or branch thereof is in Anarchy.

An that is just what government has done.

Amendment 16 was "passed" through an illegal Congress, by means of an illegal president who came from the territory of Ohio ratified by several illegal states and signed into law by a "Secretary" appointed by that illegal president.

However, even worse is that Amendment 17 (which changes the election of Senators) never came out of Congress with the Constit utional 2/3 vote, was never ratified by 3/4 of the LEGAL states, and, of course, could not be signed into law. Thus, since 1914 the Senate has become illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional.

The rogues and scoundrels know this.

But they don't want it to become general knowledge; and thus ridicule the knowledge, charge it as frivolous, and by conspiracy/collusion keep it from the people, the Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity.

This is an abomination to the Lord God who outlined what the duties of government are; and that those in government are minister for God's Law of Liberty and Justice...not politicians. Those who insist..and REMAIN politicians are the betrayers, the Judas Iscariots; and, are, of course, self-condemned.

It is Written that all who accept the Lord Jesus Christ become Minister. However, all who claim to be Christians are not. This Jesus warned repeatedly.

As a Christian it is the Duty to Warn the Wicked they are in Danger of the Judgment. No Christian can shirk that duty.

Of course, many will say that the Christian cannot judge for then he, himself, is in danger of judgment. True. Yet, it is also Written that Jesus gave his Commission (Acts) to the Apostles. and all who came thereafter,for each Christian becomes a MINISTER for GOD, a Son and Heir; and is given the same Authority as Jesus during His Ministry.

And what troubled Jesus, ANGERED Him exceedingly, the most?

The "legalisms" of the Scribes, Pharisees, and the Sadducees that turned the people away from God's Law of Liberty & Justice with false rationalizations. It is Written that he declaimed "Woe unto..", which is the curse and damnation of God..the JUDGMENT For, what is bound on earth is bound in heaven.

And this nation, today, is filled with "legalisms", and not God's Law of Liberty & Justice. The government has taken upon itself the legislation of morals, behaviour, ideals, and a new-found religion. This is, of course, not a new-found religion... humanism is as old as Babylon.

What can the Christian, as Minister of God do about it?

In his power to Warn the Wicked, he can still pass Judgment, timely, and should the unrighteous repent, then forgive them. How many that have been Warned repent?

None.

Governor Endicot, in the 1630s, by Shipboard Covenant dedicate this nation to GOD. In 1641, with the assistance of Hutchinson of Ipswich, the first written laws, the Magna Carta of Massachusett was introduced in 1641.

This BODY OF LIBERTIES incorporated the principles of the

Old and the New Testaments. Approximately one hundred laws and liberties were incorporated into it. Among these were: FREEMAN, ALLODIAL FREEHOLD of properties, Jury Trial, Due Process, much of the predecessor: the Magna Carta 1215, and other Rights that influenced the colonies, and, eventually the Constitution.

Among thes newfound Liberties was the dissociation of the State from the Church. Note: the State (away)FROM the Church; not the otherway around. The State was no longer to be an influence upon the Church; but the Church could, would, and should exert its influence upon the State.

Prior to this, the Sovereign (king) controlled the Church, and issued judgements through the Church that the courts might have instituted.

The Body of Liberties established that the government was never to control the Church, nor to oppress the citizens through the Church. Theological Judgments by the Church would, henceforth, be HONORED by the Courts...but not ENFORCED.

This is the ONLY separation of Church and State. The State was to have no political or theological influence upon the Church; and was NOT to establish any other. Establishment can be covert as well as overt and open; as the Humanism being covertly promoted at the present.

Thus, JUDGMENT by the Church MUST be HONORED by the State; even if the State does not enforce that judgment. Nor can the State deny, amend, or chip-away out of existantce that judgment. For what is bound on earth is bound in heaven; and NO government can challenge the Word without the Wrath of God upon it.

Thus, the government that denies the Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity, usurps jurisdictions to which it is not entitled by fraud and deceit, is illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional under false and fraudulent Amendment has ceased to represent the people, and has become a street-gang of rogues and scoundrels bend on plunder, not justice.

Such a government is a betrayer. Such a branch of government is a betrayer. It is of satan...not of GOD. Such a government, when Warned of its Wickedness, and refuses to Repent, refuses to Redress the just grievances of the Christian (who has been tricked into consent-of-the-governed) is under THE Judgment of God.

Thus, the Minister is Duty-Bound to pass upon it THEOLOGICAL JUDGMENT.

For, the Church is not a building, a structure, an organization, or any immovable object. The Church is the people, and Jesus Christ is the Head. And that which is done unto the least of these is done unto Jesus.

THEOLOGICAL JUDGMENT

GOD is patient. But His eventual Wrath is fearsome.

Thus, as Minister, and as Church, this THEOLOGICAL JUDGMENT is herein bound upon the Unrighteous:

IT IS WRITTEN
That it is not necessary to PROVE the Lord God, Jesus Christ, and the Holy Spirit.

Under Free-Will, the Unrighteous have the absolute Right to self-damnation. They have been Warned; and are now bound into THE Judgment by their own self-damnation.

Rt Rev Dr Edward Wayland Pastor pro se
forma paupapis
Sovereign Citizen; Preamble.A.9,10
Sovereign Immunity; " " " "

RT. REV. EDWARD WAYLAND
P. O. BOX 1008
LOWELL, MASS. 01853

4/22/82

UNITED STATES COURT OF APPEALS

FOR THE FIRST CIRCUIT

Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland *

*

*

against * dNo. 82-1241

*

*

Registry of Deeds,Salem,et al * ADMITTED, ADMITTED/AVERRED AS TRUE

PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

COMMON LAW AFFIDAVIT;
DISCLAIMER OF JURISDICTION & AUTHORITY;
and
DECLARATION OF OUTLAW

Comes now the Plaintiff, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland (Ph.D.,Ms. D.D.), and herein deposes under Common Law (Christian as derived from the Old & New Testaments, and not the former king's courts) that in the instant case:

1. He was denied demanded Jury Trial and other guaranteed Constitutional Rights in U.S.D.Ct.(Mass) CIVIL No. 81-3017-T

2. He was denied demanded Jury Trial and other guaranteed Constitutional Rights in U.S.C.A.1.(Mass) CIVIL No. 82-1241

3. He was denied demanded Jury Trial and other guaranteed Constitutional Rights in U.S.S.Ct. CIVIL No. _____

4. The Preamble of the U.S.Constitution establishes, beyond question the who, what, why of the new nation. The Sovereign Citizen (having fought a bloodly Revolution) retained his dominar role as Master; and the Government was established as his Servant with limited, enumerated powers.

And when that government exceeded or violated any of the enumerated powers it breached, rescinded the established provisic and the implied CONTRACT; and where the government was a newly established nation under BLESSING, thereby breaks HIS COVENANT.

5. That under the Common Law, and Amendment 1 Right to Petitio for Redress of Grievances; Amendment 9 unenumerated Rights and 10 reserved Rights (and the inalienable Rights of the Declaratio of Independence); Plaintiff was denied Due Process of Amend 4, 5, and Equal Protection, Privileges and Immunities of Art. 3, Amend

That whenever the government decides what issues and what

and what controversies and what evidence (if any) is to be allowed (in violation of Freedom of Speech), the resultant violation is a mockery of the demand for Trial "by-the-country"(per pais peers); and is a horrible decision;

> of the government, by the government, and for the government....on government-issue

in violation of the PREAMBLE which mandates that the government is but the servant; and cannot exceed the Master.

6. As a result of such behaviour in instant case, all the courts lost jurisdiction for the crime (gov't anarchy) of violating the Constitutional Rights of Plaintiff, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland. (AmJur2d Constitutional Law, Courts, Jurisdiction, Jury, Taxpayer-Action); Thereby, all resultant opinions, decisions, orders, decrees, etc. are null and void as though they had never been made.

It is an established fact, res judicata, that the court loses jurisdiction when it violates the Constitutional Rights of the litigant. When it loses jurisdiction, the court also loses authority. However, it has been established...in this court... that the court had no original jurisdiction or authority to take any action without the presence of the Common Law Jury per paid peers, who, as Sovereign Citizens establish full jurisdiction and authority under the Constitution...and not Amend-17 Senate "statutes" court.

By denying access-to-justice to the Plaintiff in the courts (Magna Charta, Common Law, Constitution, Declaration of Independa Pewamble, and the TEN Commandments..reinforced by the Eleventh) for his demand to Redress his Grievances;

this court has Failed to Progeab as mandated by Amend. 4;

as clearly and bluntly stated in the Preamble, Amends 9,10.. the Courts have lost..completely lost jurisdiction over the perso property, papers and effects of the Sovereign Citizen, Rt.Rev.Dr. Edward Wayland, for all time.

7. The government has a duty to the Sovereign Citizen.

8. The Sovereign Citizen (as Master) has a duty to government, but that duty is tempered, conditioned, upon government upholding God's Law of Liberty & Justice (often called the Natural Law, the Law of the Land, Law of Conscience, and more aptly; the Common Law); for, when the government breaks that Law, its action become ANTI-GOD; in which event are no longer binding upon any an all Christians.

It is, of course, established that the Sovereign Citizen is endowed with all Rights directly from God..and government is en-

entitled to only that portion which the Sovereign Citizen is willing to share. That more demands upon those rights are usurpation and illegal seizure.

That is, of course, Anti-God. And that which is Anti-God is of Satan:

(a) To uphold a pagan government would mean to the Christi that he was adding to Satan's Glory by surrendering to him that which belongs to God. This is in Violent opposition to Christian belief and is completely unthinkable in its utter horror.

(b) Would glorify satan through fear of sickness, pain, trouble, death. This is in violation of Christian belief fo the Christian believes that the Great Deceiver, satan, has no jur diction; having lost it at Calvary.

(c) Christians would glorify satan by giving in to him in times of temptation & trial

> Submit yourselves, therefore to God. Resist the devil and he will flee from you. Jas. 4:7
>
> Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world. But the God of all Grace, who hath called us unto His eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you. 1 Pet 5:8010

(d) Christians would glorify satan by permitting him to keep them sick and in bondage (Amend 13). This is in opposition to the multiple promises of God.

> Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. Matt 8:16,17
>
> There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling. Ps 91:10

(e) Christians would glorify satan by permitting him to re them of the wonderful, material benefits promised them by God.

> But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and His righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. Matt 6:33
>
> For with the same measure that ye mete withall it shall be measured to you again. Luke 6:38

(f) Christians would add to satan's glory by advertising his works and magnifying his power:

Testimony of the power of satan by sickness, sin, defeat, poverty, failure---which is NOT God's Promise.

By acting as his tools to defeat the Word of God.

In Matt 16:21-25, Jesus Christ rebuked Peter for permitting Satan to influence Peter to stop fulfilment of profecy.

Those things come from satan, the ravening destroyer:

> Strife, hatred, malice, wrong-doinggof any kind fault-finding, fears, retaliation, lusts, worldliness,

...ness, insincerity, hypocrisy, dishonesty, deceit, failure, doubt, formality, legalisms, deadness, lack of spiritual power, etc.etc.etc.

(g) When "they" propagate false doctrine, which is in truth; bearing false witness; become dishonest by refusing to accept the truth; exhibit personal bias and uphold false "laws"

> Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsely, neither lie one to another. And ye shall not swear by My Name falsely, neither shalt thou profane the Name of thy God; I am the Lord. Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbors, neither rob him. Lev 19:11,12
>
> Keep thee far from a false matter; and the innocent and righteous slay them not: for I will not justify the wicked. Exod 23:7

(h) Christians would add to satan's glory by failing God in Life & Work. God has given man free-will, direction, & Grace to live by. To glorify satan would be unbelief in God; Failure to trust God (and when man can not trust God...then man can trust no man); Unconcern for lost souls; and, of course, Disobedience God.

> Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers. Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents. Without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful...Rom 1:29-31
>
> They profess that they know God; but in works they deny HIM, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate. Ti 1:16

(i) For, to glorify satan is to deny God.

To glorify a government that has moved out from the umbrell the armour of God's Blessing and thence into Judgment (approx. 1/1/1960) is to glorify satan; for that government is, of course satanized and not of God.

For, this is strictly forbidden by the FIRST Commandmtnt:

THOU SHALT HAVE NONE OTHER GODS BEFORE ME Exod 20:3

(j) Thusly, a Christian is forbidden to glorify satan of any of satan's works, not only by the first Commandment, but by the SECOND as well; thus there is double-prohibition

> If ye continue in My Word, then are ye My disciples indeed; and ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free. John 8:31,32

(k) Thus, not only is the Christian bidden to lay aside al fallacies but, as a Christian he is a minister (ordained by God), a servant-of-God, His Son and Heir. And, to betray that relation is to descend into Judgment; and the Judgment of a Wrathful God is fearsome.

(l) No Christian, in all conscience can support satan or any satan-inspired works. This Mandate makes the Christian a Conscientious-Objector to EVIL government on Religious grounds, and not a "rebel" as he is oft mis-labeled; for it is government that has rebelled against the Word of God, betrayed the people

entrusted to its protection, and thereby gone into Judgment.

No Righteous person can be compelled to go into unrighteousness. (Amend.1 Freedom of Religion). If the government choses t do the bidding of satan, the Christian is not required to follow (In fact Nuremberg established he MUST resist).

Of course, satan, the great deceiver, will deny this most emphatically; but then, he is the most accomplished, convincing liar the world has ever seen. (And I suspect he may have established headquarters in "law" schools). In fact, Satan, too, is empowered to perform miracles, and to write "bibles"...all false and to inspire false prophets to deceive and to confuse

> And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many. Matt 24:11

> Satan had dominion over the eart until the rebellion/fall. Ezek 28:11-19

Then Adam had dominion over the earth until the fall, at wh time Satan resumed his former dominn unopposed.

Jesus Christ took away that dominion and established domini over satan, himself; then he returned dominion back to man (unde Grace)..until the End-Time. However, the defeated satan raged even more violent and furious against the Children-of-God.

(m) All things come from God; and they are good. (Gen 1: 12,18,21,25,31); Governments come from God---but corruption of government does not.

> For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; Gal 6:7; Beatitudes Mk 5:3

(n) Thus, the corrupters will not remove their evils of their own free will. They compel the glorification of satan by most appalling wastes; murder by war and abortion; (and when Social Security gets into trouble as it will eventually...by euthenisia); by laws that corrupt morals, moral-behaviour, establish satanic Humanism; by radiations, by poisons upon the unsuspecting victims. The purpose of the Destroyer is to destroy the family life; to create rebels by the millions; to rob the people and to institute peonage via false (worthless) money; attack and condemn Christians; and to support the Anti-Christs; to betray God's Law of Liberty & Justice with a myriad Judas Iscariots.

> For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged; and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again. Matt 7:2

> Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good. Rom 7:12

> O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil speak of good things? A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things. Matt 12:34,35

9. The government is the Minister for God's Law of Liberty & Justice. Thus it is under CONTRACT to the Sovereign Citizen; and

COVENANT with both God and the Christians. The Christians, as Ministers, servants-of-God are thereby Sons & Heirs; and when any Grievance is done to the servant..it is equally done to God.

The Word speaks often of the Unjust man, the Ungodly man, and the Ungodly nation that went under Judgment. For these trouble an Disturb the Lord God. However, he does NOT remove his Blessing, once given. Yet about January first, 1980 (exact date indefinite) the United States of America slid, slithered, out from under that Blessing directly into a Judgment which will be upon the nation swiftly as Sodom, Gomorrah, Ninevah, Assyria, Babylon, Persia, Rom

> And shall not God avenge His own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them? Luke 18:7

The certainty of that Judgment is as certain as the parable o the fig tree that bore no fruit and was destroyed by a wrathful Jesus Christ (Matt 21:19; Mark 11:20) so that the nation that bear no fruit shall be destroyed.

Thus, no Christian, under conscience, can be compelled to support a satanized nation that has become so corrupt it is under Judgment. To do so is to honor satan and thus deny God. The scribes, pharisees and sadducees of government have betrayed the Christian who trusted him, and have cruelly deceived him with the Mark-of-the-Beast, the Social Security number and other frauds.

10. Under Amendment 1: the Christian has the Right to Petiton for Redress of Grievances. This, under legalisms, has been denied his and it is the legalisms of the scribes, pharisees, sadducees that angered Jesus Christ to the point where he declaimed "Woe unto" (Cursed be) the legalism incitors: scribes, pharisees, sadducees.

Under Art. 3, Amend 6,7, the Christian has the Right to Comm Law Jury Trial per pais peers. Here, too, by legalisms he has bee denied.

All those Rights, and many others, are Guaranteed and mandate as Unenumerated, Reserved and Inalienable Rights By the Preamble, Amend 9,10 and the Declaration of Independence (via Art 6, Amend 1 The Christian is also guaranteed Due Process, Proceedural Safeguar the Common Law as established by God's Law of Liberty & Justice (usually regarded as the first five books of both Testaments).

By artful legalisms the Christian has been denied, deprived of all these Rights and more.

11. There has not been a Common Law Jury Trial per pais peers since before the Civil War...and other Rights have been distorted into a semblance, or actual, oblivion by deceit and legalisms.

12. And then, in 1913, the government in undeclared WAR upon its unsuspecting Sovereign Citizens spawned a monster gestapo straigh from a hell that would make Dante's Inferno a prelude to kinder-garten. God asks, quietly, for tithing of 10%. However, the satanized government seizes (theoretically more than 10%) by mean: of false-money...ALL of the value..thus setting itself higher tha God, which is a mark of satan, not of good government.

With his excessive, exhobbitant taxation to build his mag-nificent temple, Solomon drove his people into revolt, rebellion, and almost destroyed them.

When the government ceases to honor the Rights of the Christi which Rights are mandated from God via the Constitution of the Uni States, that government has become the tool-and-accomplice of satan; and thus has truly lost jurisdiction and authority over the Christian.

For: No Christian Can Be Compelled To Support Satan

and

13. Whereas no other branch of government, other than the Judicia has the jurisdiction or authority to Redress his Grievances, no other branch of government therefore has the slightest jurisdictio of the person, property, papers, or effects of the Christian, Sovereign Citizen, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland.

It has long been established that the only legitimate functio of government is to protect the Sovereign Citizen; and the only official, legitimate function of the judiciary is to protect the Sovereign Citizen from oppressive government practices.

All have failed...more likely...refused to.

The government, all branches, has refused to do this, has stated bluntly that the Christian is not entitled to the Mandate of Constitutional Guarantees. The nation has, as a result, ceased to be a republic...and is now a thinly-veiled police-state tyranny similar to Hitler's Third Reich.

A tyranny is not what the Sovereign Citizen, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland has agreed to.

14. In the olden days when a man had a grievence, he redressed it himself. During the formatinn of societies, he gave up that right on the theory that when a man was grieved, the entire society was grieved, and the Society then redressed the grievance. But when that Society refuses to Redress the Grievance, it has returned that Right to the man to redress it himself; and has ceased to be an honest, reliable, dependable Society.

DECLARATION

15 Until such time as this Court Redresses the Grievance of the Plaintiff, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, all rules, regulations, and misconstrued citations that deprive him of Justice/Redress are Unconstitutional on their face and in their application.

As stated in the U.S.D.Ct. 7/6/79 (Zobel,j)

"If the government refuses to uphold (its CONTRACT) the Constitution of the United States, then it cannot enforce it upon the Plaintiff."

B.

DECLARATION OF OUTLAW

JESUS CHRIST (Matt 18:15-17) stated bluntly that when the person, nation has been rebuked and refuses to listen, refuses to repent theyl are to be treated as "pagan" and "publican". Thus, HE admitted to the Old Testament Law that such are to be placed outside the law, and treated accordingly.

Plaintiff, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, has repeatedly rebuked this Court and the judges thereof. They have refused to listen, refused to repent, refused to Minister for God's Law of Liberty & Justice.

The instant case was illegally, unlawfully, unConstitutionally dismissed without demanded (and Mandated) Jury Trial, with sadistic violation of multiple other rights. This was done in a court, by a judge who had no authority nor jurisdiction to dismiss because the court and the judge, both being Amend-17 Senate relics, are illegal, unlawful, unconstitutional:

(a) Amendment 16(income tax) is illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional because it has never been properly sent out of Congres never ratified properly, never properly signed into law. Ohio, W.Virginia, Arizona, New Mexico, Hawaii, Alaska are illegal "states" (N.H. & Texas suspect, also), and cannot vote, nor ratify.

(b) Amendment 17 (change election senators) is illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional for it has never been properly sent out of Congress, never properly ratified, never properly signed into law (see above)

(c) Federal Reserve Act of 1913 (as amended: Banking Act of 1935//Monetary Control Act of 1980) is illegal, unlawful, and unConstitutional (a.&b.above). In addition, the Act establishe a Central Bank as a Private Corporation (allowed?); which by the Constitution has limited (if any) authority.

However, wherever the Act <u>amends and changes</u> the Constitutional Monetary System (U.S.Const), it is illegal,

unlawful, unConstitutional.

For, the Constitution can be changed only by AMENDMENT with 2/3 of Congress, and 3/4 of states ratifying. By AMENDMENT, AND AMENDMENT ONLY..not by quicksand statute.

Thus, the federal reserve note is NOT lawful money; and no amount or number of statutes passed after 1914 by a defective Amend-17 test can now correct.

(d) Thus, with a Senate improperly, unConstitutionally elected:

That the duty of the Senate is to certify the president as elected, who, in turn, appoints..and whose subsequent appointees are confirmed by the Senate.

However, since 1914 the Senate has been illegal, unlawful Amend 17-Senate without Constitutional power or authority to certify, to confirm, to affirm treaties, or to participate in lawful, legal Constitutional legislation.

Thus, under the Advise-and-Consent Clause, the Amend-17 Senate has and had NO authority to confirm the U.S.D.Ct. judge of instant case. Thus said judge and others acted illegally, unlawfully, unConstitutionally.

(e) Thus, the only lawful, legal portion of the Judicial system remaining:

is Common Law Jury Trial per pais peers..with an assisting...not directing...judge (present only for the benefit of the jurors & Sovereign Citizen...a far cry from present practices, all of which are illegal, unlawful, unConst.).

(f) Thus, dismissal of instant case by an unlawful judge (as determined by Defective Amend 17) is usurpation of power; and such dismissal is null and void as though it had never been made.

Therefore, as Sovereign Citizen, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, by the Preamble; Amends 9,10; Magna Carta; Common Law; God's Law of Liberty & Justice; for multiple..and continuing..violations of the Constitution of the United States in sadistic defiance of the Article 6(3) mandate; and as being illegal, unlawful under Amend-17 Senate; Prerogative Writ of the Sovereign: Quo Warranto, as Sovereign and Master herein DECLARES the U.S.District Court and the Judges therein

OUTLAW

SUBSCRIBED AND AFFIRMED UNDER PAINS AND PENALTIES OF PERJURY ACCORDING TO THE COMMON LAW (Christian, not former king's courts) THIS 22nd DAY OF April 19 82

Rt Rev. Dr. Edward Wayland D.D. Pastor
forma pauperis
Sovereign Citizen
Preamble, Amends 1,4-10,13,14

ADMITTED, ADMITTED/AVERRED AS TRUE

PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

RT. REV. EDWARD WAYLAND

IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT

FOR THE EASTERN DISTRICT OF CALIFORNIA

FILED

MAR 1 1974

CLERK, U. S. DISTRICT COURT
EASTERN DISTRICT OF CALIFORNIA
BY _____ Deputy Clerk

UNIVERSAL LIFE CHURCH, INC., Plaintiff,	)	Civil No. S-1964
-vs-	)	
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, Defendant.	)	ORDER

Neither this Court, nor any branch of this Government, will consider the merits or fallacies of a religion. Nor will the Court compare the beliefs, dogmas, and practices of a newly organized religion with those of an older, more established religion. Nor will the Court praise or condemn a religion, however excellent or fanatical or preposterous it may seem. Were the Court to do so, it would impinge upon the guarantees of the First Amendment.

In short, the Court merely finds that the plaintiff's ordination of ministers, its granting of church charters, and its issuance of Honorary Doctor of Divinity certificates are not substantial activities which do not further any religious purpose. Furthermore, the facts outlined supra reveal that the plaintiff requested, but did not require, free will offerings in performance of these activities.

IT IS THEREFORE ORDERED that the plaintiff be and is entitled to a Federal Tax exemption and to a refund of all monies levied against by the defendant with interest thereon from the date of levy, March 19, 1970.

IT IS FURTHER ORDERED that defendant's counterclaim be and is dismissed and the plaintiff is entitled to recover the reasonable costs of the suit herein.

IT IS ALSO ORDERED that the plaintiff submit an appropriate judgment in accordance herewith.

Done and dated this 27th day of February, 1974.

James F. Battin
United States District Judge

ADMITTED, _____ AS P.E.

PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

Moon's church wins court test

By Jim Mann
Los Angeles Times

WASHINGTON – In a victory for Rev. Sun Myung Moon's Unification Church, the Supreme Court yesterday ruled unconstitutional a Minnesota law aimed at regulating religious sects that raise most of their money through solicitations of public donations.

The Minnesota law, passed in 1978, had required that denominations that receive 50 percent or less of their contributions from church members register with the state and file reports on their income and fund-raising.

Yesterday, by a vote of 5-4, the Supreme Court decided the provision ran afoul of the First Amendment ban against laws "respecting an establishment of religion."

"We think that [the] 50 percent rule sets up precisely the sort of official denominational preference that the framers of the First Amendment forbade," Justice William J. Brennan Jr. wrote for the court in the case (Larson v. Valente, 80-1666).

Until 1978, Minnesota had exempted all religious groups from its law requiring charities to file detailed financial reports with the state. In that year, however, the state passed a law under which only religious groups getting more than 50 percent of their contributions from their members were exempted from the charities regulations.

"What you're trying to get at here is the people that are running around airports and running around streets and soliciting people, and you're trying to remove them from the exemption that normally applies to religious organizations," one Minnesota state senator said at the time.

Two lower federal courts upheld a challenge by members of the Unification Church to the Minnesota law, and yesterday the Supreme Court agreed that the provision was unconstitutional.

The main problem with the law, Brennan concluded, was that it treats some religious organizations differently from others.

"The provision effectively distinguishes between well-established churches that have achieved strong but not total financial support from their members, on the one hand, and churches which are new and lacking in a constituency or which, as a matter of policy, may favor public solicitation over general reliance on financial support from members, on the other," Brennan said.

Justices Thurgood Marshall, Harry A. Blackmun, Lewis F. Powell Jr. and John Paul Stevens signed Brennan's opinion. The dissenters were Chief Justice Warren E. Burger and Justices William H. Rehnquist, Byron R. White and Sandra Day O'Connor.

White said that he did not believe Minnesota's law improperly distinguished between religions. "Some religions will qualify and some will not, but this depends on the source of their contributions, not on their brand of religion," he said.

P.O.Box 1006
Lowell, Mass. 01853

Internal Revenue Service
50 Kearney Sq.
Lowell, Mass. 01852

ADMITTED, ADMITTED/AVERRED AS TRUE
PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE
Cert. #061147 [illegible] 1977,78,79

AFFIRMATION OF DEFAULT

As according to ALL Federal Court Rules: ALL that which is NOT TIMELY denied is admitted and averred as TRUE (all charges, etcs re 1977,78,79)

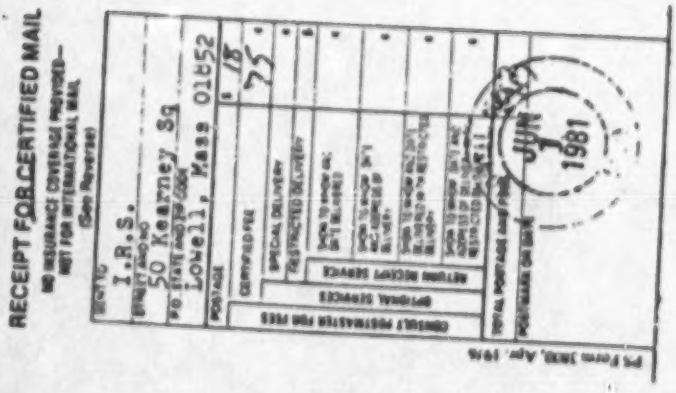
Thus, this dept. of the U.S.Treasury, has admitted/averred by default1 ALL legal, etc. points, grounds, etc. propounded by Sovereign Citizen, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, including 5/14/81 wherein charges were made and have been defaulted by I.R.S. so that as per Sovereign Rights (Preamble, Amends 1,9,10,13,14) this IRS is Illegal and OUTLAW.

That NOTICE OF APPEAL has been made and Sovereign Citizen Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland has not been notified as to disposition.

For I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon thelchildren, upon the third and upon the fourth generation of them that hate Me; Ex 20:5

Rt Rev Dr Edward Wayland ro se
Forma pauperis
Sovereign Citizen
Preamble Amends 9,10,14

6/1/81



P. O. BOX 1000
LOWELL, MASS. 01853

August 23, 1981

Commissioner Internal Revenue
Treasury Dept.
Washington, D.C. 20224

ADMITTED, ADMITTED/AVERRED AS TRUE
Cert # 8595368
PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, Sovereign Citizen, without admitting to validity of IRS, herein demands answers and explainations under Freedom of Information Act: 5 U.S.C. 552, 552(a)...immediately. (Preamble, Amends 1,9,10,14).

Enclosed is copy of audit demand. Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland herein wants to determine whether such demand is lawful, legal, constitutional on the basis of the below:

1. Please explain how a perfectly valid IRS religious exemption number is ignored. Is these a preemptive program attaking God and His representatives here on earth? If so explain in detail.

2. Please explain where the IRS gets its authority, in view of Article 6(3) mandate that ALL branches uphold the Constitution, to violate the Constitution continuously, repeatedly, unceasingly with multiple assorted abuses against the Sovereign Citizens... including MURDER.

3. Please explain how a branch of government, any branch, can maintain jurisdiction and authority after violating the Constitution...when multiple Court decisions state bluntly that there is COMPLETE loss of jurisdiction and authority with the first violation of Constitutional Rights.

4. Please explain what has happened to the Common Law. Not the alleged self-serving "federal" common law; but that based on the Christian-ethic (Christian nation); and derived from the Old & New Testaments, and NOT from the former king's courts.

5. Please explain why the principles expounded at NUREMBERG that the Sovereign Citizen is required to resist EVIL government are ignored.

6. Please explain how in Breach-of-Contract (by irresponsible, corrupt government)::the U.S.Constitution as Contract with government as servant; with Citizen as Sovereign, Master..and Third-Party Non-Signer, can be forced upon one party exclusively. Isn't that government anarchy?

7. Please explain how under the Equal Protection, Privileges and Immunities Clauses the government can have jurisdiction & authority over the Sovereign Citizen...when at the same time the government falsely claims the Citizen has no jurisdiction & authority over the government. Also explain how equal protection, privileges, immunities applies to taxes where special privileges and immunities are granted or withheld on whim, without any lawful explaination.

8. Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland will not go into proofs on the next point. Amendments 16, 17, Federal Reserve Act of 1913 are illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional: never having come out of Congress Constitutionally, nor ratified Constitutionally. Thus, with illegal "income tax" ammendment, illegal change of Constitutional monetary system, and illegal SENATE, how can anyone in the IRS be properly appointed and confirmed under "admise-and-consent" clause by an illegal Amend. 17 Senate? Explain.

9. Explain how, after the U.S. admitted/averred in jury 72-3269-H, that Amendment 16 is unconstitutional (b)federal reserve note is not DOLLAR, not lawful money as defined by the Constitution (c) that the U.S. has FAILED-TO-PROTECT the Sovereign Citizen (d)etc. the IRS can thumb its nose at the Courts, the law, and the Constitution.

10. Without admitting to the validity of IRCode: please explain how the IRS can make further (recorded) admissions that the federal reserve note is not a DOLLAR....and still claim jurisdiction & authority when the"Code" specifically state..BLUNTLY...DOLLAR.

P. O. BOX 1008
LOWELL, MASS. 01853

Commissioner Internal Revenue

R2

11. Enclosed is demand to audit. Please explain, in view of above and below2 just what Constitutional authority grants jurisdiction and authority that makes such an audit legal, lawful, Constitutional. (Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward maintains that there is NO such authority; and your refusal to answer, or answer in assorted gobbledegook, is affirmation of the claim that the IRS, not only being illegal and outlaw, had no jurisdiction nor authority at any time.

12. Please explain why Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland is required to pay when it is established (a) the federal reserve note is not a DOLLAR, (b) the IRCode is illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional on its face and in its application, (c) that with an Amend. 17 Senate... no-one in the IRS has been Constitutionally appointed or confirmed, (d) it is established, res judicata, that the United States has failed to protect Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland..which under Article X of the Const. for Comm. of Mass specifically exempts payment for such failure to protect; and that those who are required are not required payment in monies...of which there is no lawful money to begin with, (e)Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland has religious exemption number authorized and issued by IRS

13. Please explain how the IRS can (a) refuse to answer questions relevant and pertinent to an audit, (b)issue a false and fraudulent "claim" and disregard challenges, (c)refuse to honor repeated demands to appeal to higher level...and directly issue a false and fraudulent "Notice of Deficiency"....which the IRS admitted/averred (in court) to be false and fraudulent; and also defaulted such charges Cert. #8614167 (6/1/81)(Affirmation of Default, etc).

14. Please explain how the IRS can continue harassment, etc., after having been Declared Outlaw for acting under color-of-law, denying & depriving of Constitutional Rights. (Cert #8614160;5/15/81 which Default was Affirmed Cert #8614165;6/1/81).

15. Please explain how the IRS, admitted/averred illegal and outlaw, can continue to make unconstitutional and illegal "claims" wherein it is established that its base, Amend 16,17, Fed.Res.Act are defective and Unconstitutional.

16. Please explain how the IRS can continue to sents its victims to the U.S.Tax Court (an extension of the IRS) wherein Constitutional Rights are denied, deprived; and victim is not allowed to bring up legal questions; and which U.S.T.Ct. has admitted (repeatedl the "court" had no jurisdiction nor authority (1978-present); and was Declared Outlaw Cert #8614159(5/15/81); and Default Affirmed Cert #8614166(6/1/81).

17. As I understand, an Outlaw has no legal standing in any governm ent. Please explain what special provisions these are in the Constitution that grants standing to an Outlaw, and Rights that exceed those of the Sovereign Citizen, the honest, law-abiding Citizen.

18. Please explain what lawful, legal, Constitutional Rights the Declared, and admitted/averred, Outlaw has in court. Also, are there special cattegories of Outlaw wherein some are more EQUAL.

19. Scripture (which is the foundation of Common Law) bluntly states that the testimony of the MINISTER is equal to that of 2-3, or more witnesses...and more. Please explain the Constitutional authority that grants the IRS the "privilege" of denying this absolute right.

20. That where <u>your</u> agent, R.Greene, has admitted/averred to being a liar, preparing <u>false</u> documents, denying Constitutional,(and IRS proceedural) Rights, is, of course for such conduct, alleged to be a criminal. Please list names and addresses of like criminals employed; and why they have been allowed (trained to be criminals, or a natural-bent?)

21. Please explain why the 50,000.00 admitted/averred to have been stolen from the P.O.Box of Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, together with books, pamphlets, assorted mail, never been returned as he demanded.

22. Please explain why, and who ordered, Criminal Investigation of Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland for advertizing which questioned the legal, lawful, Constitutional status of the IRS.

23. There is, res judicata, an expanding conspiracy that is alien, and non-Christian trying to destroy this nation. Are you part of this conspiracy? Is the IRS part of this conspiracy.

All above must be answered fully, truthfully, and clearly. For a liar is an abomination to God, and is most certain to be cursed, condemned and judged into eternal damnation. Nor can a few "good" acts wash away the harm done.

Rt Rev Dr Edward Wayland Executor pro se
forma pauperis

Sovereign Citizen
Preamble, Amends 1,4-10,13,14

RT. REV. EDWARD WAYLAND
P. O. BOX 1008
LOWELL, MASS. 01853

L

June 12, 1981

Commissioner Internal Revenue
Treasury Dept.
Washington, D.C. 20224

ADMITTED, ADMITTED/AVERRED AS TRUE
PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE
Cert #0614160
return receipt

COMMON LAW AFFIDAVIT OF SOVEREIGN CITIZEN, REVOCATION ALL 1040s,etc., DEMAND FOR RETURN ALL SEIZED"MONIES", etc.1935 to date & CHARGE OF CRIMINAL FRAUDS.

Comes now the Sovereign Citizen, Rt.Rev.Edward Wayland Ph.D.,Ms.D.,D.D. and herein revokes all 1040's filed from 1935 to date (except 5th Amend Supp.Objection), and all other forms, etc. on multiple grounds listed below; and demands return of all "monies" seized during that time under numerous unconstitutional pretenses on the grounds that the Statute-of-Limitations, as the Constitution, applies ONLY to the Government, and NOT the Sovereign Citizen; and numerous other grounds listed below. And that such seizures having been done under color-of-law, the charge of CRIMINAL FRAUD is levied against all who participated.

Rt.Rev.Edward Wayland Ph.D.,Ms.D.,D.D. is a duly ordained minister, having been ordained both by God, and by man. He is Sovereign Citizen under the provisions of the Preamble, Amends 9,10,14 which is the Contract between Government, as servant, and Sovereign Citizen as master (Third-party, non-signer).

AFFIDAVIT is brought under Equal Protection, Privileges, and Immunities Clauses (wherein if the IRS & agents cannot be brought to account...then neither can Sovereign Citizen) 74AmJur2d Taxpayer Actions, Quo Warranto, Writ of Prohibition, Disclaimer of Jurisdiction &l Authority, Declaration of Outlaw; God's Law of Liberty & Justice; Warning to the Wicked, Warning to Evil Rulers, denial of Right to Glorify Satan and those who do his bidding, Theological Jurisdiction, Magna Carta, Declaration of Independence Nuremberg declarations by U.S.S.Ct. Justices, Bill of Rights, etc...

The only legitimate function of government is to protect the Sovereign Citizen; the only legitimate function of the judiciary is to protect the Sovereign Citizen from oppressive government practices. The government has failed-to-protect, has issued unconstitutional and unlawful "money", illegally fired multiple inflations, violated due process of law (Art. X Const. Mass., a Common Law state, mandates

PS Form 3800, Apr. 1976

CONSULT POSTMASTER FOR FEES
OPTIONAL SERVICES
RETURN RECEIPT SERVICE
POSTAGE
CERTIFIED FEE
SPECIAL DELIVERY
RESTRICTED DELIVERY
SHOW TO WHOM AND DATE DELIVERED
SHOW TO WHOM, DATE, AND ADDRESS OF DELIVERY
RESTRICTED DELIVERY WITH RETURN RECEIPT
TOTAL POSTAGE AND FEES
.97
.40
.75
1.42
SENT TO
Comm. Int. Revenue
STREET AND NO.
Treasury Dept.
P.O., STATE AND ZIP CODE
Washington, D.C. 20224
P30 8614168
RECEIPT FOR CERTIFIED MAIL
NO INSURANCE COVERAGE PROVIDED—
NOT FOR INTERNATIONAL MAIL
(See Reverse)
LOWELL MA
JUN 12 1981

that when the government fails to protect, the Sovereign Citizen is NOT required to pay).

That Amends 16, 17, 18 are unconstitutional on different grounds; and where Amend 17 is unconstitutional....NO laws passed since the alleged date of its ratification is lawful, legal, which includes the establishment of the IRS, U.S.T.Ct., etc.

This the government neglected to inform Sovereign Citizen; and fraudulent statement "Ignorance of the law is no excuse" does NOT apply for that is a deliberate and willful mistranslation of "ignorantia juris quod quisque tenetur scire, neminem excusat", which correctly translates to:
IGNORANCE OF THE RIGHTS WHICH EVERY ONE IS BOUND TO KNOW, EXCUSES NO MAN....an entirely different matter.

Thus, where the Constitution is valid only /preamble, Articles, Amendments 1 to 15 only, other representations (under color-of-law, for Unconstitutional Law is from the date of its inception, rather than the date it is declared Unconstitutional) are, of course, Criminal Fraud.

And that the ex-post facto Clause applies only to government, not to the Sovereign Citizen; and claims under it are valid back to 1935!and before!!

One such claim is herein made for damages due to radiation on Manhattan Project, where the government refused medicat;-ion and threatened to put Rt.Rev.E.W. in jail., and loss of career. (But then, the government ALWAYS threatens with jail to cover up its own corruptions, evils, mistakes, etc.)

And that the I.R.S. has admitted/averred to having raided and seized an estimated 50,000.00 from the Sovereign Citizen's post-office box; and has refused to return it.

That the illegal IRS has further multipled its duplicity with illeagl letters without signature, postmark, or signature of judge. Has refused to answer lawful questions, has necessitated actions under Privacy and F.O.I.A., has violated the entire Constitution, Common Law, Allodial Freehold, Abused ALL Amend. 1 Rights, Freedom of Religion in particular. Has instituted criminal investigation that is defamatory...without cause; and has admitted NO criminal findings of any kind. In collusion, conspiracy, veiled and not-so-veiled threats has harassed and persecuted

FOR, ARTICLE 6(3) binds the IRS...as well as the rest of government.

And, all actions thereby are CRIMINAL FRAUD. For, under Common Law there is only Public-Wrong (criminal) between gov't and citizen; and Private-Wrong(Civil) between citizens.

Thus, Sovereign Citizen, Rt.Rev.Dr.E.W. demands ALL alleged assessments, etc. made thus be vacated as being Criminal Fraud. For, the IRS, being illegal, has no Jurisdiction nor Authority to make such assessments, issue such statements, threats, etc.

And the IRS has repeatedly violated Sovereign Citizen's

L2

Common Law Copyright without his consent, without his permission, without compensation as required under 17U.S.C. (Civil & Criminal).

In the early days when a man had a grievance he redressed it himself. During the formation of societies he gave up that right on the theory that when he was grieved the entire society was grieved and the society redressed it for him. However, when that society refuses to redress that grievance it has given back to the man the right to redress it himself.

Sovereign Citizen Rt.Rev.Edward Wayland Ph.D.,Ms.D.,D.D., herein demands redress of his grievances:

Common Law Copyright
Civil Rights
Radiation damages
Return of all "monies"
Defamation & Harassement
Violation Due Process, Procedural Safeguards
Charge of Criminal Fraud, Unclean Hands
Interests, costs, expenses, penalties, punitive damages

All the above, and what is not listed is not waived by omission, is brought up under Preamble, Amends 9,10,13,14, Theological Jurisdiction & Theological Judgment; for, it is established that where there is no redress under "law", Theological Jurisdiction & Judgment is supreme law, this being the Common Law as derived from the Bible.

Next step: Information to the Grand Jury.

SWORN AND SUBSCRIBED UNDER PENALTIES OF PERJURY ACCORDING TO THE COMMON LAW (Christian, not the king's courts) this 12th day of June, 1981

Rt.Rev.Edward Wayland D.D. pro se forma pauperis
Sovereign Citizen
Preamble, Amends 9,10,13,14

Enclosed: bill

BILL presented for payment under Theological Juriadiction and Judgment;

(According to Equal Protection, Privileges and Immunities Clauses)

Payments made..1935 to date plus costs, expenses, penalties,etc.	450,000.00
Common Law Copyright	5,000,000.00
Civil Rights	5,000,000.00
Radiation Damages	10,000,000.00
Defamation & Harassment	5,000,000.00
Interests, punitive damages	10,000,000.00
Failure to Protect	100,000,000.00
Miscellaneous	10,000,000.00
Estimated	145,450,000.00

ADMITTED. ADMITTED/AVERRED AS TRUE

PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

Presented to Commissioner Internal Revenue 6/12/01 by Rt.Rev.Edward Wayland Ph.D.,Ms.D.,D.D.

Payment herein demanded.

RT. REV. EDWARD WAYLAND
P O BOX 1008
DUXBURY, MASS. 02253

November 2, 1961
Cert. #0595302

Treasury Department
Commissioner Internal Revenue
Washington, D.C.

ADMITTED, ADMITTED/AVERRED AS TRUE
PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

re: DEMAND for you to PROVE the existence of JURISDICTION and Authority at any level: Administrative, Judicial, etc. This is a Title 5 U.S.C. s.101-559 Attack, in preparation for JUDICIAL REVIEW under 5 U.S.C. 701-706; F.R.A.P. Rule 1,15+ Law express/implied in 26 USC. (alleged IRS Code) 7401+ (26 U.S.C. 2341+); Stark v Wickard, 321 US 288, etc.; 5 USC. 101+.

INTERNATIONAL LAW and the LAW MERCHANT govern this case(?)

ADMINISTRATIVE DOCKET No.____

This is an ADMINISTRATIVE DEMAND:

1. Please NOTE that this is a statutory and FIRST AMENDMENT attack against YOUR alleged Jurisdiction or claimed or asserted or supposed jurisdiction as affects my RIGHTS, IMMUNITIES, PERSON, Property, Interests and endeavors. (101-559)

That filing this DEMAND DOES NOT IN ANY WAY Accept or Agreed to YOUR alleged jurisdiction...which YOU allege...and which I, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland deny exists, ever existed, or ever will exist.

You are now REQUIRED as a matter of mandate of Law (Sect 101-(701-706) to plead and to PROVE on the Administrative Record that the herein expressly and impliedly OBJECTED TO supposed and alleged JURISDICTION exists--

by production of jurisdictional facts which counter my jurisdictional facts of IMMUNITY TO, and RIGHT TO BE FREE from Federal and STATE DIRECT TAXATION and regulation as in Wilson v U.S., U.S. v Texas.

The BURDEN OF PROOF is on YOU (5 USC 556(d),559, s.2,556(b), pp7+ especially 557(c)(3)(A&B),556(e) as herein applied at infra 554(b)(2)+,551,101,555(e)etc.

"Burden of going forward" applying to you as well as SUBSTANTIVE PROOF of jurisdiction, "going forward" NOTWITHSTANDING.

Although the alleged "income" (sic) tax as applied to corporations is INDIRECT and perhaps constitutional on the FRANCHISE-of-State created privilege of corporate existance/contract enforcement limited liabilities not known at common law (Christian, not former King's courts; First WRITTEN English Law: King Alfred 600A. began with the Ten COMMANDMENTS)...merely measured by the "income" (which definition issueing from the IRS is classified as "gain", and "wages" not being "gain" are NOT "income")---merely measured by the "income"--and is NOT a tax on that "income"--that same tax law and related regulation, as applied BY you et al..to ME, Rt.Rev.Dr. Edward Wayland, minister, pastor, and exempt by lawful IRS Number and Amendments 1,9,10...becomes DIRECT; and is invalid (Pollock)

THIS IS AN ADMINISTRATIVE DEMAND FOR ADMINISTRATIVE LEVEL REMEDY AND RELIEF (5U.S.C.705) from past, present, future "legal wrongs" contemplated by 5 USC 702, 706.

PLEASE CONDUCT YOURSELF ACCORDINGLY...and avoid evasion, misfeasance, malfeasance, nonfeasance, fraud, conspiracy, impersonation of federal officer, theft, conversion and other crimes and torts (26 USC 7214).

2. Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland has Right to demand Administrative Remedy under Amend 1 Right to Petition for Redress of Grievances; Freedom of Religion; Amends 9,10, 5 U.S.C.; and the Secretary of the Treasury, the Commissioner of Internal Revenue, and the U.S. Attorney General are by Congressional intent (law)..are the OBJECT of, SUBJECTED to, and BOUND by 5 USC 101-706, 101, 559, etc.;

and Article 6 clause 3 of the Constitution of the United States.

3. That, by mandate of LAW, Rt.Rev.Dr. Edward Wayland is NOT required to accept the Secretary of Treasury'or U.S.Attorney' delegate.

4. I, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, herein DENY, AND CHALLENGE AND put on you the PROOF ON THE RECORD of your supposed, claimed or asserted JURISDICTION over my PERSON, property, interestes, endeavers; and DENY YOU OR YOUR DELEGATES have jurisdiction or authority under any rules, regulations, statutes, or parts of the Constitution of the United States to file

LIEN upon CHURCH property, held in ALLODIAL FREEHOLD, in the names of innocent Sovereign Citizens

on false and fraudulent claims that have been repeatedly denied, with legal, lawful, Constitutional reasons given for such DENIALS, and which have been repeatedly ignored.

5. I, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, herein object to such illegal seizures; object to alleged "official" notice; protest the denial of Jury Trial by-the-country. Thus all such actions are fraud, fraudulent.

6. That such actions have caused, are causing, and continue to cause irreparable and irrecompensable HARM, DAMAGES, AND OTHER PREJUDICE. That CONFISCATION of CHURCH property is a most reprehinsible and abominable CRIME.

7. DEMAND IS HEREIN MADE FOR REMOVAL OF THE FRAUDULENT LIEN; and the return of all monies, properties, papers, etc. seized by above-described "delegates" who have also failed to establish jurisdiction or authority; in fact, have admitted/averred(that such jurisdiction and authority does not exist)as TRUE.

8. CHARGE is herein made that not only does this "branch" of government have no jurisdiction and authority, but KNOWS that it has no jurisdiction and authority, and illegally, unlawfully, unConstitutionally is WATERGATING such knowledge from the general public.

9. And now for the proofs behind the DENIAL, and in support of it: (Admitted/Averred as TRUE in court, tapes, etc.)

Amendment 16,17 have never lawfully issued from Congress, have never lawfully been ratified by 3/4ths of the lawful states, and never properly signed into law.

Thus, all actions by defective Amend-17 Senate are illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional; that no Comm. Int. Rev. or any "delegates" thereof have been Constitutionally appointed, certified, confirmed into office. That NO statutory amendments, rules, regulations issueing from Amend-17 Senate are lawful, legal, Constitutional...nor can ever become such.

That, even <u>if</u> Amend 16 and 17 were valid (which they are NOT) the U.S.C.A.1. has stated, IN WRITING, that the Constitution of the United States...the <u>entire</u> Constitution...is NOT valid, binding law.

That the U.S.D.Ct. (Mass) has also stated bluntly that the Constitution is NOT valid, binding law.

That: Amendment 16 is a part of the Constitution that the Federal Courts deny is valid, binding law, and thus, Amendment 16, the Income Tax and all supporting "statutes", rules, regulations based on and founded upon Amendment 16 are null and void as though they had never been passed. And that any and all actions taken under color-of-law of Amendment 16 are thus criminal.

M2

Furthermore, I, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, as Sovereign Citizen under Preamble, Amends 9,10, Common Law, etc. have Declared this "branch" of government, the IRS, is OUTLAW. This has been Admitted/Averred as TRUE.

As OUTLAW, such person, persons, branches of government, etc. have NO RIGHTS-AT-LAW.

Thus, such OUTLAW have NO jurisdiction to seize, assess, or make any demands upon the SOVEREIGN CITIZEN.

10. That this DEMAND does NOT condone the status of OUTLAW in any form. In fact, it is demand for proof of jurisdiction and in failure-to-prove the DEMAND FOR RETURN OF ALL SEIZED PROPERTIES, REMOVAL OF ALL LIENS, AND UPHOLD THE CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES.

SUBSCRIBED AND AFFIRMED UNDER COMMON LAW (Christian, not former king's courts) UNDER PAINS AND PENALTIES OF PERJURY (wherein it is not required under common law to verify signature of minister) this 2nd day of November, 1961

Rt Rev Dr Edward Wayland pastor pro se forma pauperis

Sovereign Citizen
Preamble, Amends 1,4-10,13,14

November 3, 1981
Cert #0595388

United States Attorney General
Washington, D.C.

ADMITTED, ADMITTED/AVERRED AS TRUE

INFORMATION

PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

NOTICE OF FELONY

As required by Title 5 of the United States Code, comes now the Sovereign Citizen (Preamble, Amends 9,10), Rt.Rev.Dr. Edward Wayland, minister, with NOTICE OF FELONY committed and being committed in the Federal Branch of Government.

And, under 5 ULS.C., the Attorney General is required to convene a Grand Jury for the purpose of investigating ofuch charge of FELONY, and to hand down indictments for the prosecution of the Criminal Acts involved:

Evasion, misfeasance, malfeason, nonfeasance, fraud, conspiracy, impersonation of a federal officer, theft, conversion, perjury, subornation of perjury, filing false and fraudulent documents in public, criminal violation Common Law Copyright, refusal to pay balance of JURY verdict, criminal harassment & persecution/prosecution.
Violation Constitutional Rights; conspiracy to deny right to JuryTrial, Due Process, Proceedural Safeguards, etc.etc. (what is not listed herein is not waived by omission.

For brevity, at this time, it is required to limit the actual criminal incidents involved. Thus, it will be required that Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland testify before the Grand Jury.. possibly 3-4 hours, perhaps more.

It is mandated in 5 U.S.C. that the United States Attorney General MUST file an INFORMATION WITH THAT GRAND JURY.

That those herein charged have acted illegally, unlawfuly, unConstitutionally, without jurisdiction or authority under color-of-law; and have conspired to "get" Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, have seriously damaged him; and as part of the conspiracy have conducted criminal-investigations. It is a know, and established fact that when the Criminal can find NOTHING, (as in this case), then the Criminal INVENTS IT...more comonly called "frame".

That all charged with Felony are from the IRS "offices" listed:

Jerome Kurtz; Washington
Roscoe L Egger jr; Washington

George Delegianis; Boston
Peter P Panuthos; Boston
Natalie Chiccarelli; Boston

R.Pierce; Lawrence
Edward J Mercier; Lawrence

Richard Greene; Lowell
Charles Walsh; Lowell

SPECIAL NOTE: There are NO immunities under the Constitution, nor under any self-serving quicksand statute (see Amend 16,17 below). Both Neuremberg and Watergate established there are NO immunities.

(The Secretary of the Treasury is not herein charged,at this time).

INFORMATION//NOTICE OF FELO..

Only the latest of a long series of criminal actions under color-of-law will be listed here. The others are NOT condoned nor waived by omission.

October 29, 1981 Charles Walsh, self-styled officer of the IRS filed LIEN on #27 Nichols St. Haverhill, Mass, 01830..without notice, and

fully informed and aware this property was CHURCH, duly incorporated, and with IRS Exemption No.

The LIEN further violated the filing rules of the #Comm. of Mass; and also violated the alleged rules and regularions of the IRS themselves;

As it was held in ALLODIAL FREEHOLD (Absolute ownership without government interference) by innocent parties.

The IRS had no jurisdiction nor authority to SEIZE without Constitutional and Procedural (Christian, that is) SAFEGUARDS. Nor has it lawfully, legally, Constitutionally established that Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward OWES any money at all.

On the Contrary, the IRS owes unpaid balance from JURY trial and for monies which they admit/averr to have stolen, robbed, removed from, or addressed to Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland postoffice box.

The IRS has failed to establish challenged jurisdiction and authority (past few years!); and has been Declared OUTLAW. That being OUTLAW, the IRS has NO Rights-at-Law.

However, in addition:

Amendment 16(income tax) and 17(election Senators) was never properly issued from Congress, never properly ratified by 3/4ths of the lawful states, and never properly signed into law. Thus, no statute nor action based upon illegal Amend.16 is valid. And, under defective Amend.17-Senate, no persons in the IRS has been lawfully, legally, Constitutionally appointed, certified, or conformed. Therefore, all such actions...AND ESPECIALLY IN VIOLATION OF THE CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES....are illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional. That Title 26 U.S.C.(IRSCode) is COMPLETELY NULL AND VOID.

Thus, all charged above have acted illegally, without jurisdiction or authority.

Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland is well aware of the type of Criminal mind involved. For, when he came down dying from radiation (developing first Atomic Bomb) he was threatened...by the government...with prison WITHOUT TRIAL if he even told his doctor. GOD healed Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland....not the government.

DEMAND is herein made that an INFORMATION/NOTICE of FELONY BE brought to the attention of the Grand Jury. Failure to do so, for ANY reason is violation of the Constitutional Mandate that the ONLY legitimate function is to protect the Sovereign Citizen.

SUBSCRIBED AND AFFIRMED UNDER COMMON LAW (Christian, not former king's courts) UNDER PAINS AND PENALTIES OF PERJURY (wherein it is not required under common law to verify signature of minister) THIS 3rd DAY OF NOVEMBER, 1981

_____ pro se
forma pauperis
Sovereign Citizen
Preamble, Amends 1,4-10,13,14

Exh-O

November 7, 1961

Cert # 0595390
0595391
0595392

Secretary of the Treasury
Commissioner of Internal Revenue
Charles Walsh & Richard Greene

ADMITTED, ADMITTED/AVERRED AS TRUE

SECOND DEMAND TO REMOVE alleged LIEN

PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

Article X; Constitution for Commonwealth of Massachusetts

Each individual of the society has a right to be protected by it in the enjoyment of his life, liberty and property according to standing laws. He is bolliged, consequently, to contribute his share to the expense of this protection; to give his personal service, or an equivalent, when necessary; but no part of the property of any individual, can, with justice, be taken from him, or applied to public uses, without his own consent, or that of the representative body of the people. In fine, the people of this Commonwealth are not controllable by any other laws than those to which their constitutional representative body have given their consent.

You will note that the citizen has the option!!!!!!

Alleged "Federal Tax Lien" was placed upon 2$ Nichols St., Haverhill, Mass. 01830 which is CHURCH property, incorporated and with IRS Exemption Number, held in ALLODIAL FREEHOLD by more than ONE person.

Several Demands have been made to Remove, Dissolve, Expunge said LIEN. An offer of settlement was made PRIOR to the LIEN, but, apparently has been ignored; and for various reasons thereby has been Admitte/Averred as TRUE by Default.

SECOND OFFER

Without vacating or mooting claims of Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Hayland, and without admitting that the Sec.Treasury, Comm. of Int. Revenue, and all agents, delegates, or that the IRS, itself, is lawful, legal, Constitutional;

And without admitting, that the alleged claims by IRS, agents and delegates thereof are lawful, legal, Constitutional;

I, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Hayland, under the option allowed by Article X Const. Mass (above); and the Constitution of the United States, Common Law (Christian) make this offer;

That I, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Hayland, will perform services (in lieu of lawful money, which is non-existant since 3/10/60, or 1933) to the full extent of the alleged claim to date at the rate established in Court by a Federal Judge recently, under provisions of Equal Protection, Privileges and Immunities Clauses wherein the rate set cannot be less than that determined by said Federal Judge; and not established by inner-IRS for I am not of the inner-IRS, and thus, thereby, not bound by IRS.

This OFFER does NOT establish IRS claims as valid, TRUE, or CORRECT.

SPECIAL NOTE:

Under Common Law, such an offer made can not be refused, nor amended except by mutual consent; and should such offer be refused, denied, defaulted, any and all claims are automatically cancelled and remain null and void. Preamble, Amends 9,10, etc.

SUBSCRIBED AND AFFIRMED UNDER PAINS AND PENALTIES OF PERJURY ACCORDI TO THE COMMON LAW (Christian, not former king's courts) THIS 7th DAY OF NOVEMBER, 1961 as WITNESS

Rt Rev Dr Edward Hayland pro se forma pauperis

Sovereign Citizen
Preamble, Amends 1,4-10,13,14

Nov. 17, 1981
Cert #0595394

Treasury Department
Commissioner Internal Revenue
Roscoe L Egger jr

ADMITTED, ADMITTED/AVERRED AS TRUE

PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

re: 11/15/81 broadcast interview on SIXTY MINUTES (T.V.)

Several examples were presented of how the IRS breaks the law, breaks agreements it makes, sneers at the courts and Justice.

And, you stated "Best way we have of collecting money"; thus condoning illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional actions.

Please explain where, under the legal parts of the Constitution of the United States, you receive jurisdiction and authority to commit all these horrible, violent criminal acts against the Citizens of the United States?

This is NOT the first report of your anti-citizen remarks and attitude.

Failure to establish jurisdiction and authority; failure to prove such jurisdiction and authority (which I charge you do NOT have) establishes outlaw and anarchy at the core of the government.

Prove that you...or any underling...has jurisdiction and authority; and, Prove you can not be held to account for violating the Constitution of the United States.

Pt Rev Dr Edward Wayland pastor

PS Form 3800, Apr. 1976

P30 8595394

RECEIPT FOR CERTIFIED MAIL

NO INSURANCE COVERAGE PROVIDED—
NOT FOR INTERNATIONAL MAIL
(See Reverse)

SENT TO: Treasury Dept.
STREET AND NO. Comm. Int. Rev.
P.O. STATE AND ZIP CODE Washington, D.C.

POSTAGE	$1.20
CERTIFIED FEE	.75
SPECIAL DELIVERY	
RESTRICTED DELIVERY	
RETURN RECEIPT SERVICE: SHOW TO WHOM AND DATE DELIVERED	•
SHOW TO WHOM, DATE, AND ADDRESS OF DELIVERY	•
SHOW TO WHOM AND DATE DELIVERED WITH RESTRICTED DELIVERY	•
SHOW TO WHOM, DATE, AND ADDRESS OF DELIVERY WITH RESTRICTED DELIVERY	•
OPTIONAL SERVICES	
CONSULT POSTMASTER FOR FEES	
TOTAL POSTAGE AND FEES	$1.95
POSTMARK OR DATE	NOV 1981

SUNDAY November, 15, 1981. CHANNEL 7 Boston.
SIXTY MINUTES T.V. Program. 7:00-8:00 p.m.

Roscoe L Egger jr., Commissioner Internal Revenue, was being interviewed about his position, the various functions of the IRS. Roscoe L Egger jr admitted to illegal tactics of IRS. That the IRS, though in the Executive Branch also (usurped) legislative and judicial functions to which it was not entitled; illegal seizure of properties, bank accounts, harassment, terrorization etc.etc.etc. without warrants, without prior court action; violated Constitutional Rights and Guarantees.

Roscoe L Egger jr. admitted such actions were "normal" procedure, and when asked why illegal methods were allowed, he answered"BEST WAY WE HAVE OF COLLECTING MONEY." (Previous Commissioner Internal Revenue said citizen payments were "voluntary").

The Interview established that the IRS criminal actions are criminal. And, a criminal action done with full knowledge it is criminal is collusion/conspiracy, with malice, to deny and deprive of Constitutional Rights. It is methodical robbery.

Thus establishes that when the IRS, in total, LIES...about one thing, it will LIE about others; will LIE about "immunities". Such actions are Anarchy of Outlaw; and Fails to Protect: Amend 4, etc.

Nov. 24, 1981
Cert. #8614171

Department Treasury
Secretary of the Treasury
Washington, D.C.

ADMITTED, ADMITTED/AVERRED AS TRUE

PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

re: Cert Nos. 8595378, 8595382, 8595385, 8595388, 8614165, 8614160, 8614166, 8614159, 8595368, 8614167, 8595367, some of more recent date not listed; and others going back to 1958

Multiple demands have been made upon YOU, your "subordinates" to PROVE that the IRS has jurisdiction and authority. Demands to RETURN all seized properties have been made. Disclaimer of Jurisdiction and Authority has been FILED with proofs (unchallenged by IRS both direct and in the Courts) that IRS is illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional, and is acting in Anarchy against the Constitution; and is thusly OUTLAW without Right-at-Law.

Title 5 U.S.C. Seats. 555(e)etc. establishes that when a challenge to IRS jurisdiction and authority is made, IRS must promptly, substantively materially ANSWER; and where demands are denied; the reason for DENIAL must be made PROMPTLY, etc.

The Department of Treasury, Sec. of Treasury, Commissioner of Internal Revenue, and all the assorted flunkey subordinates have failed to do, refused to do, and obstructed every attempt to determine what, if any, jurisdiction the IRS has or does NOT have.

Thus, over a period of TWENTY-THREE YEARS, it has been absolutely established that the IRS HAS NO JURISDICTION NOR AUTHORITY OVER THE SOVEREIGN CITIZEN, FREEMAN, nor can it produce any power-of-attorney, nor written consent and permission.

It has long been an established fact, res judicata, that when the Constitutional Rights of the Sovereign Citizen are violated, the perpetrator of the violations loses any and all jurisdiction and authority "they" may have had, quicksand statute notwithstanding.

However, a lesser known fact, and hidden from the public is the fact that such violation of Constitutional Rights IS FELONY. And all those who uphold, support, or in any way condone it (42 U.S.C. 1986,1988) are ACCESSORY-TO-FELONY, AND ARE EQUALLY GUILTY. As Watergate judicially settled the question of immunities...THERE ARE NONE...no-one: executive, legislative, or judicial is immune!

As stated above, the IRS has had TWENTY-THREE YEARS to prove it has Jurisdiction and Authority...and it has FAILED TO DO SO. And thus, the IRS has affirmed/admitted/averred it has NO Jurisdiction and Authority.

As Sovereign Citizen, I, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, have Declared the IRS as OUTLAW, which also has been affirmed/admitted/averred by the IRS.

Therefore, as Sovereign Citizen, Freeman, I herein demand the return of ALL properties seized illegally, unlawfull, unConstitutionally by illegal, unlawfull, unConstitutional actions and IRS.

Rt Rev Dr Edward Wayland Pro se
forma pauperis
Sovereign Citizen
Preamble, Amends 1,4-10,13-14

RT. REV. EDWARD WAYLAND
P. O. BOX 1008
LOWELL, MASS. 01853

Copies
Dept.Treas. Comm. Int.Rev. #8614172
IRS Lowell,Mass. R.Greene, C.Walsh #8614173

RT. REV. EDWARD WAYLAND
P. O. BOX 1008
LOWELL, MASS. 01853

December 5, 1982

Cert #685 4614
ret. rct.

Department of Treasury
Secretary of Treasury
Comm.Int.Rev. Roscoe L Egger jr
N. Chiccarelli
Charles Walsh
Richard Greene

ADMITTED, ADMITTED/AVERRED AS TRUE
PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

QUO WARRANTO PRERBGATIVE WRIT OF SOVERRIGN CITIZEN

Under the governing principle of American Jurisprudence: "once a fact is found by a competent body..and law applied..the same facts can NOT be tried again by any other body..."

The key provisions are: "competent body" (which the IRS/Dept. Justice/U.S.T.Ct. etc. are NOT)(see below) and "law applied" which LAW being the U.S.Constitution...NOT commercial, Law of Merchant,etc. And the "law" has NEVER been legally, lawfully, Constitutionally applied at any time.

The IRS/Dept.Justice/U.S.T.Ct. has FAILED to establish jurisdiction and authority,when demanded, and has sought to evade-the-ISSUES by FRAUD, DECEIT, FELONY, AND TREASON, (Felony: violation Constitutional Rights; Treason: violation Article 6(3) mandate to uphold Honstitution as Supreme Law of the Land).

"If there is a total WANTD of jurisdiction, the proceedings are VOID and a mere NULLITY, and confer NO rights, NO protection, and afford NO justification nor basis in law-- and shall be rejected when directly or collaterally drawn into question."
Thompson v Tolmie 2 Pet 157, 7 LEd 381
Griffith v Frazier 8 Cr 9, 3 LEd 471

"An assessment or levy is NO assessment nor levy without authority, power (jurisdiction) per law express and implied.."
Peoples v Garrison, 81 SE 116, 141 Ga 411, 51 ALR (NS) 635
Arndt v Griggs 134 US 316
Arentsen v Moreland, 122 Wis 167, 99 NW 790
28 U.S.C. 2671-2680; 1651; 2201; etc.

PARTICULARLY WHERE JURISDICTION IS ONCE CHALLENGED--- SINCE SAME MUST BE PROVED ON THE ADMINISTRATIVE RECORD
Hagans v Lavine 415 US 533n.5

AND THE QUESTION OF JURISDICTION IS PROPER WHERE THE IRS et al IS INVOLVED.
5 U.S.C. 554(b)(2); 558(b)
THE BURDEN OF PROOF BEING ON THE IRS et al
5 U.S.C. 556(d), 559(2), etc.
U.S. & Dong Ott v Shaughnessy 116 F Supp 745
"And once JURISDICTION IS CHALLENGED, the judicial process must come to a screeching HALT."
Crater lake v Ore 26 F Supp 363

Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland has challenged the Jurisdiction/Authority of the IRS/Dept.Justice/U.S.T.CC. etc. numerous times.

IRS/Dept.Justice/U.S.T.Ct. has FAILED TO ESTABLISH jurisdiction and authority. And, where in all confrontations between government and the Sovereign Citizen are Public-Wrong, thus the confrontation becomes CRIMINAL, despite any fictitious label of "civil"; and under Proceedural Safeguards: the Burden-of-Proof remains upon the government. Thus, in Failing-to-Prove has established Breach-of-Contract, Breach-of-Faith,et

The IRS et al, can NOT seek at law..nor equity..remedies against individuals; for individuals are IMMUNE to DIRECT tax or regulation, which tax is NOT apportioned. (U.S.Const. Art.1(2)(3); 1(9)(4)
Pollock v Farmers Trust 158 US 157

FURTHERMORE:

"an application for enforcement of an agency order (providing such agency has jurisdiction and authority) shall be filed with the clerk of a COURT OF APPEALS..."
F.R.A.P.Rule 15(b)(1),etc.
5 U.S.C. 551(6),etc.
(which makes filing of LIEN illegal in addition to other defects)

R1

Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland has denied jurisdiction and authority; has charged Fraud, Fraudulent, Felony...and now charges TREASON.. all of which charges MUST BE ANSWERED under 5 U.S.C.

This, the IRS et alias refused to do because it can NOT establish nor prove jurisdiction and authority. And until such jurisdictéon and authority is proven, all judiciary, legislative, and executive proceedings AGAINST Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland must come to a screeching HALT.

That any proceedings by ANY branch, department, agency, etc. of government thereafter are illegal, unlawful, unConstitution; and are Felony, Subornation-ofPerjury, Subornation-of-Felony, Subornation-of-Treason.

The alleged agents-of-, and the IRS et al, have continued; and such actions, of course, constitute Criminal Harassment without jurisdiction and authority...which is valid only to the Kol-Nidre-gang (an entirely alien and foreign concept which is strongly DENIED in the U.S.Const) and not upon the Sovereign Citizen, Third-Party Non-Signer.

> "the individual owes NOTHING to the state for he receives nothing therefrom." (in fact U.S.A. for Manhattan Project radiation damage OWES, and has ignored such DEBT).
> Hale v Henkel 201 US 43

Furthermore: the IRS/Dept.Justice/U.S.T.Ct.(and all agents thereof) have, after being given many months (and in some instances: YEARS), have Failed-to-Prove; and have thus admitted/averred as TRUE:

1. Neither IRS nor Dept.Justice nor U.S.T.Ct. has jurisdiction/authority
2. All above have acted illegally, unlawfully, unConstitutionally
3. All Notice-of-Deficiencies filed on Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland are FALSE, FRAUDULENT, and VOID
4. Amend.17-Court "findings" are illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional; and without jurisdiction/authority: are null and void.
5. Federal Tax Lien placed on Church Prpperty at 27 Nichols St., Haverhill is FRAUD; ESTABLISHMENT OF RELIGION: Violation of Free Exercise Clause
6. IRS has Failed-to-PAY jury-judgment of 72-3269-M, 50,000.00 seized from P.O.Box; costs & expenses demanded
7. IRS et alias repeatedly violated the Privacy Act, P.O.I.A. 5 U.S.C. 552,552(a)
8. Breach-of-Contract; Breach-of-Faith; Failed-to-Protect
9. IRS et al is illegal and outlaw
10. IRS et al has violated Art.6(3) mandate to uphold the Constitution
11. whatsoever is not herein listed is not waived by omission.

Thus, the IRS et al, notwithstanding any Amend.17 courts, has failed to prove/establish jurisdiction and authority and MUST:

Dissolve, vacate, cancel all Notices of Deficiency;
Dissolve, vacate, cancel the Fraudulent LIEN;
Return ALL sáized properties;
Cease to trespass, harass, etc. against the person, prpperty, papers, and effects of Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, and cease violating all Constitutional Rights: Amend 4 in particular.

Rt Rev Dr Edward Wayland Janitor pro se
forma pauperis
Sovereign Citizen;Preamble,etc

RT. REV. EDWARD WAYLAND
P. O. BOX 1008
LOWELL, MASS. 01853

NOTE: Writ of Impecuniosity and Inability to Comply has been filed on the basis that even if IRS was valid, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland could NOT comply because he has had NO lawful mommy since 3/18/68.

Our World in Conflict

By Marvin A. Larson

Agreement on IRS

One day, I tuned in the radio and listened to a man being interviewed who writes for the New York "Times" and its Los Angeles namesake. The subject was the Internal Revenue Service (IRS) and his statements were such that I could barely believe my ears: What he was saying was very nearly what I have been proclaiming for (lo!) these many years.

He declared that the service:

- Operates in violation of the Fourth and Fifth Amendments to the Constitution;
- Compels taxpayers to give testimony that may incriminate them on pain of confiscation; and
- Seizes property without due process of law, in open violation of the Fifth Amendment.

He cited the case of the Olivers in Alaska, in which IRS agents smashed the window of a Volkswagen and dragged an epileptic woman out of it over broken glass—an IRS atrocity.

The man declared emphatically that the IRS:

- Pays no attention to the restrictions under which other law enforcement agencies must operate;
- Does not respect the legal and Constitutional rights accorded citizens in all other areas;
- Seizes assets of any and every kind without a hearing and without the necessity of establishing that any tax is actually due;
- Operates as a law unto itself, without legal or moral restraint.

He described the growth of the underground economy and various other forms of middle-class resistance, including the underreporting of income now so common among the self-employed. He implied that the rapidly spreading tax rebellion may grow to such an extent that the government will be compelled to initiate drastic reforms in the system if it is going to continue at all.

He also went into some detail concerning the complexity and confusion of the IR Code. He stated that the Reagan revisions deal only with the fringes of the basic problem; that what is now necessary and even mandatory is a complete overhaul of the entire law, from beginning to end, a rewriting which will not merely simplify it but also eliminate its traps, snares, contradictions, exclusions, loopholes and special benefits for the highly favored.

Let us hope that the words of this man will echo and re-echo throughout the regular media; but, as for me, I am convinced that there will never by a full solution for the problem until the 16th Amendment is repealed, or at least until the code based upon it again somewhat resembles that first passed by Congress and effective for the year 1916. In it no income necessary to maintain a decent contemporary standard of living was subject to taxation; even large personal incomes were taxed only at the rate of one percent above the exemptions; and the highest rate of 6 percent began at $500,000, equal to at least $5 million at the present time.

CORRECTION

The paragraph in the article published October 19 dealing with capital gains should have read as follows:

Since the highest tax to which capital gains may be subjected is now 50 percent (instead of 70), the maximum tax upon them is 0.50 x 40, or 20 percent. Thus, if a person in the highest income tax bracket has a capital gain of $10,000, his tax thereon will be $2,000. Those in lower brackets will pay less.

WANTED

JESUS CHRIST

BY THE FBI, IRS, CIA, FDA, EPA, DN & R, AF & T, NCC, NEA, USDA, AMA, SSA MHA, ADL, NAACP, UNGC, & THE USCG FOR THE FOLLOWING CRIMES:

1. WANTED BY THE FBI FOR TEACHING THE PEOPLE THAT THERE IS A HIGHER POWER AND AUTHORITY THAN CAESAR OR THE STATE.
2. WANTED BY THE IRS FOR FAILURE TO REPORT INCOME TO THE TAXING AUTHORITIES.
3. WANTED BY THE CIA FOR CAUSING POLITICAL UNREST AT HOME AND ABROAD.
4. WANTED BY THE FDA FOR TURNING WATER INTO WINE WITHOUT A LICENSE.
5. WANTED BY THE EPA FOR FEEDING A CROWD OF 5000 AND THREATENING THE ENVIRONMENT.
6. WANTED BY THE DN & R FOR FISHING WITHOUT A LICENSE.
7. WANTED BY THE AF & T FOR TELLING HIS DISCIPLES TO SELL THEIR COAT AND BUY A SWORD.
8. WANTED BY THE NCC FOR TEACHING DOCTRINES NOT APPROVED BY THE NTL. COUNCIL OF CHURCHES.
9. WANTED BY THE NEA FOR TEACHING WITHOUT PROPER CERTIFICATION.
10. WANTED BY THE USDA FOR DRIVING A HERD OF 2000 HOGS INTO THE SEA.
11. WANTED BY THE AMA FOR PRACTICING MEDICINE WITHOUT A LICENSE.
12. WANTED BY THE SSA FOR FAILURE TO APPLY FOR A SOCIAL SECURITY NUMBER.
13. WANTED BY THE MHA FOR HEALING MINDS WITHOUT A PSYCHIATRIC LICENSE.
14. WANTED BY THE ADL FOR EXPOSING, AND TEACHING THE PEOPLE THE TRUTH ABOUT THE JEWS.
15. WANTED BY THE NAACP FOR TELLING HIS DISCIPLES TO PREACH TO WHITE CHRISTIAN ISRAEL INSTEAD OF BLACK AFRICA.
16. WANTED BY THE UNITED NATIONS GENOCIDE CONVENTION FOR CREATING MENTAL ANGUISH AMONG THE JEWS.
17. WANTED BY THE U.S. COAST GUARD FOR WALKING ON THE WATER WITHOUT A LIFE JACKET.
18. WANTED BY THE U.S. DEPT. OF HEW FOR TEACHING PEOPLE TO WORK AND DEPEND ON GOD RATHER THAN THE WELFARE DOLE.
19. WANTED BY THE U.S. DEPT. OF JUSTICE FOR EXPOSING THE EVIL AMONG THE LEADERS OF THE GOVERNMENT.
20. WANTED BY ALL CIVIL AND RELIGIOUS AUTHORITIES FOR TELLING THE COMMON PEOPLE THE GOOD NEWS OF THE COMING KINGDOM "GOVERNMENT" OF GOD UPON EARTH.

IF YOU KNOW THE WHEREABOUTS OF THIS PERSON CONTACT YOUR LOCAL CHAPTER OF ANY OF THE ABOVE GOVERNMENT AGENCIES. FAILURE TO APPREHEND THIS DANGEROUS RADICAL RIGHT WING PATRIOT AND BIBLE TEACHER MAY RESULT IN THE ESTABLISHMENT OF GOD'S GREAT KINGDOM INTO THIS EARTH.

-4-

P.O.Box 1008
Lowell, Mass. 01853
July 31, 1982
Cert. #68054636

ADMITTED, ADMITTED/AVERRED AS TRUE

PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

IRS
J.F.Kennedy Bldg Rm-100
Boston,Mass. 02203

All alleged personell, etc.:
(Lowell, Boston, Washington, etc.)

SOVEREIGN CITIZEN SOVEREIGN IMMUNITY

CIVIL, RELIGIOUS, COMMON LAW, etc.

RIGHTS TAX PACKET

That wherein the enclosed "tax packet" was filed with the IRS August 25, 1978 for ALL years; and other portions in the various Federal Courts, and having been ADMITTED, ADMITTED/AVERRED AS TRUE is thus PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE.

This alleged branch of government is bound by Article 6 of the United States Constitution; and violations of any Civil, Religious, Common Law, etc. RIGHTS of the Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity (Preamble, Amend.9,10; Declaration of Independence, etc.) the branch loses jurisdiction/authority. Period. In addition to which theIRS has admitted to being illegal, unlawful, UnConstitutional under defective Amend.17-Senate.

That where this alleged branch of government has elected to move AGAINST Church, Church-Property, and Christian Ministry, Ministers...in a Christian Nation, and has admitted to being ANTI-CHRIST, it has become a satanicHorror.

Under the provisions of Amendment 1, the IRS has absolutely NO jurisdiction/authority by the ESTABLISHMENT and FREE EXERCISE clauses. Thousands of years ago, GOD damned for all eternity ALL those who attack HIM, or any of HIS Children, of which the Rt.Rev. Dr.Edward Wayland is one, and has been since his ordination January 6, 1936, 1Market Street, Philadelphia.

Jesus Christ, in Matt.18:15-17 stated clearly how such are to be treated (referring back to the Old Testament, therein).

To spell it out more clearly. This packet covers the years:
1935, 1936, 1937, 1938, 1939,
1940, 1941, 1942, 1943, 1944, 1945, 1946, 1947, 1948, 1949,
1950, 1951, 1952, 1953, 1954, 1955, 1956, 1957, 1958, 1959,
1960, 1951, 1962, 1963, 1964, 1965, 1966, 1967, 1968, 1969,
1970, 1971, 1972, 1973, 1974, 1975, 1976, 1977, 1978, 1979,
1980, 1981, 1982, 1983, 1984, 1985, 1986, 1987, 1988--Armageddon.

And where it is established, Admitted, Admitted/Averred as TRUE the IRS is illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional, Demand is herein made, under provisions of FRAUD (Sov.Cit.Sov.Immun.) for return of ALL alleged taxes seized.

COMMON LAW JURY TRIAL PER PAIS PEERS DEMANDED.

Rt Rev Dr Edward Wayland master
pro se
forma pauperis
Sovereign Citizen;Preamble.A.9,10
Sovereign Immunity; " " " J.
Affidavit//Theological Judgment

RT. REV. EDWARD WAYLAND
P. O. BOX 1008
LOWELL, MASS 01853

PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

RT. REV. EDWARD WAYLAND
P. O. BOX 283
HAVERHILL, MA 01830

Best Copy Available

service

PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

000299

Date of this Letter
07-02-82

Taxpayer Identifying Number
016-09-4447 08

Document Locator Number
08247-132-90605-2
30-8012

Post Due
Final Notice
Read Carefully

If you inquire about your account, please refer to these numbers or attach this letter

EDWARD T WAYLAND
O BOX 1008
OWELL, MA 01853

A111 504 608 0401

Illegal, unlawful, unconstitutional under defective Amendment Senate

ear Taxpayer:

Although notices and demand have been made for payment of your Federal tax liability shown below, we have no cord of receiving the amount due. This is your final notice before we proceed with enforcement action.

To prevent such action, send us, within 10 days from the date of this letter, your check or money order for the total mount due, payable to the Internal Revenue Service. Show your taxpayer identifying number (social security or employ- identification number) on it and enclose this letter to assure prompt and accurate credit. An envelope is enclosed for ur convenience. The copy of this letter is for your records.

If you have recently paid the amount due but your payment has not been credited to your account, or if you cannot y this amount in full, contact the office shown below within 10 days from the date of this letter. The telephone number shown on the enclosed notice.

If we do not receive your payment or if you do not contact our office, enforcement action may be taken at any time ter 10 days from the date of this letter without any further notice to you. A Notice of Federal Tax Lien may be filed which onstitutes public notice to your creditors that a tax lien exists against your property. Salary or wages that you may be ved upon, as provided by section 6331 of the Internal Revenue Code, by serving a notice of levy on your employer. Bank ccounts, receivables, commissions, or other kinds of income you have may be subject to levy. Property you own may also be ken by levy, such as automobiles, may also be seized and sold to satisfy your tax liability.

Enclosures:
Envelope
Copy of this letter
Telephone Number Notice

Chief, Collection Branch

Reply within 10 days
to avoid enforcement action
and additional penalties.

FRAUD

Tax Form Number	1040
Tax Period Ended	12-31-80
Balance of Prior Assessments	2,980.80
Late Payment Penalty	.00
Interest	30.35
Total Amount Due	3,011.15

Reply to: INTERNAL REVENUE SERVICE
J F KENNEDY BLDG ROOM E-100
BOSTON, MA 02203

Form 8610 (Rev. 3-81)

ADMITTED, ADMITTED/AVERRED AS TRUE

PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

MEMORANDUM ALLODIAL FREEHOLD

The right of property....is not ex gratia from the legislature, but ex debito from the Constitution...it is sometimes characterized judicially as a sacred right, the protection of which is one of the most important objects of government
16 AmJur2d Sec. 362

In the Syllabus of Boyd v U.S., an alleged civil suit:

"A proceeding to forfeit a person's good for an offense against the laws, though civil in form, and whether in rem or in personam, is a 'criminal case' wibhin the meaning of that part of the Fifth Amendment which declares that no person 'shall be compelled, in a criminal case, tobe a witness against himself'"

on page 635
"It is the duty of courts to be watchful of the Constitutional rights of the citizen, and against any stealthy encroachments thereon"

on page 639
"I am of the opinion that this is a criminal case within the meaning of that clause of the Fifth Amendment..."
Boyd v U.S. 116 US 616, 630 (1886)

The decision:

The Supreme Court UPHELD the 4th and 5th Amendments in seizure of property and reversed the prior finding for the United States; and established THAT THE SEIZURE IN A CIVIL SUIT WAS A MISNOMER. IT WAS IN ALL RESPECTS A CRIMINAL ACTION: THEREFORE CRIMINAL SAFEGUARDS MUST BE IN FORCE TO PROTECT THE RIGHTS OF THE SOVEREIGN CITIZEN.

And in so ruling, the Supreme Court was in error; an error that has caused untold harm. For, though the Supreme Court was

correct in stating it was a Criminal Action, and came under the 4th and 5th Amendments, the reasons were in error.

The Court omitted that under Allodial Freehold, the government had no power to seize...whether civil or criminal action...for the Allodial Freehold was utter, total, and absolute property ownership. The Founders wrote it into the Constitution without labelling it as such. And, as being absolute property ownership,..an inalienable right that could not be abridged, amended, nor voted away...the government had no jurisdiction over it.

The Supreme Court was correct in their decision. But for the wrong reasons.

In the ancient days, the first tenative ownership of land was military tenure granted by the king to a subject, whose chief duty was to supply fighting men for the king's armies. For the king was the sole "owner", and could grant, if he so desired. This was a feudal compact, some of which survived the social changes, and became a "copyhold". This was not a free holding, for there were conditions attached to the grant, which survived only the king's good will.

Eventually the holdings developped into free and unfree--. The local manor, the king, and every lord in between maintained jurisdiction over the unfree holding. But in the free holdings, the agrieved owner could petition the king to protect him from a local usurping manor. With this right to petition developed a centralization of justice, and feudalism quietly died.

With the assistance of the Christian Church, the Common Law of the land, the customs, was concentrated into the Laws of Conscience, became operative, and slowly, eroded away the absolute power of the king.

Simultaneously, there was a lower economic tenure. The Agricultural tenure which was a quasi-military tenure, for the king was in continual need of men, men, and more men....and they had to be fed. In effect, both tenures, military and agricultural, were for the life of the grantee; but for his lifetime only. Heritability, other than Church holdings, had not yet appeared. It made a cautious appearance after the Conquest..as an alien Norman heresy..the right to "ownership".

In the 13th Century, the grants of land were in "fee simple".. as payment in land for services, a corruption of the feudal feoffment and was a relatively easy type of grant. It developed "ownership",

nd all the fissceness of possession. The owner, in fee simple, ecame a threat and a jeopardy to the manor and the king. By law he fee simple was ended. But the subjects had a taste of owner- hip now, and it was eventually revived, but changed from its riginal meaning and purpose.

The governments recognized fee simple as a threat to them. t is very unlikely theyrealized how serious the danger really was. or, with the fee simple came the break with feudalism, and by eveloping "ownership", slowly evolved into the freehold: an ctual ownership of property, tax-free, by freemen not subject to he manor; and with the right to protection from the king, merely y petitioning for that protection.

For it is with the right-of-ownership that the subjects eveloped enough incentive to bring about social, cultural, and cientific revolutions, not by the will of the king, but by the esires of the landowner.

The right of freehold for life was readily recognized and ccepted. But tenure only for a lifetime was not enough. When the heory of heritability became stronger, this concept was savagely ttacked; and from fending off the attacks developed the modern rusts--a freehold held by Third Parties for the designated heirs, r other specified purpose.

The freehold was held by the freemen under "seisin"; and it as this right of seisin that was the weakest link in the chain of reehold. As a result of this weakness, the seisin was attacked, ften successfully, by usurpers, previous owners, the manor, and he king(even though the king was pledged to protect the freehold).

The fee simple was restored as an estate to assist the Battle f the Freehold. The savage no-quarter of the battle is made quite lear on examinations of the Magna Charta, 1215 A.D. Almost half f the provisions deal with property, ownership, protection, and ssociated rights, including the right to jury trial of the peer- roup.

Gradually the society fractured into three classes:
reemen, who could own property;
nfree (serfs, peons, bondsmen, indentured, etc) who could own the clothes on their backs....sometimes;
nd the Outlaws who had no rights at all.
t the same time, the autocracy of the manor gradually shifted to centralized government.

While the Freehold was developing for the Freemen, a similar, but less effectual Copyhold developed as ownership by the villein. This slowly gained recognition, but never ahhieved the stature of the freehold. It was easier to dissesisin the copyhold, i.e. seize the property and dispossess the villein under one pretext or another. Also, the king was not committed to protect the copyhold as he was the freehold, for the villein was more subject to the manor. The king did, however, partially restrain the manor from the more outrageous performances.

From the fee simple developed the freehold of total ownership, and the copyhold, which was slightly above the level of limited, honorary ownership, subject to many changing conditions and whims.

From the theory of "ownership" developed the centralization of government, the Common Law, the land laws, laws of Contract, Torts, Trespass and Case; the Criminal Law was in prior existence but mainly interpreted as breach of the king's peace. This, of course, rapidly expanded with the new concepts.

Throughout this era there was a silent, centralized government that kept to the background--the Church--which governed by the Ecclesiastical Law of the Ten Commandments; and left a large imprint upon the Common Law that no kennite has ever been able to completely erode. This Common Law was termed the Law of Conscience, for that is what it depended upon: the conscience of the people for its effectiveness.

As the visible government became strongly centralized, there was, of course conflict between Church and State. It came to a crisis 6/15/1215 at Runnymede where the centralized government was temporarily slowed in its steady expansion; and the rights of the governed were to bind the government with the chains of the Magna Charta.

The entire Magna Charta cannot be quoted herein, but a few of the highlights are necessary. It is important to note that the governed did not trust the king, nor his Courts; and in several sections insisted on Common Law Jury Trial of the peer-group, with the jury right to determine both the facts and the law. A good half of the Magna Charta is devoted to Property Rights. With but a alterations the Magna Charta is clearly shown to be the Bill-of-Rights Amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

S.2-8 Military tenure was ended with holding of land
along the pripciples of FREEHOLD;
16. actually states "free holding" of property as such;
18. limited the seizures & property
19. by "free tenants" enlarged upon FREEHOLD;
20 rights of <u>freemen</u> to jury trial;
27. heritability of <u>freemen</u>;
30. <u>freemen</u> rights against seizure of property;
31. property cannot be seized;
32. Property of criminals cannot be confiscated/must be retu

37. property held in trust;
39. freemen right to jury trial;
40. right to justice;
45. government officials must KNOW & OBEYthe law;
49. eliminate practice of hostage;
52-57 restoration seized properties, illegal fines, and punishment.

Of course the argument is raised that some provisions of the Magna Charta were for the immediate time; however, the provision may have been immediate....but the principle therein continued beyond the immediate need.

The centralized government that subsequently developed was no doubt the best government the civilized world had known. But it did have a serious weakness: the king. He could and did cause a tremendous amount of damage. He was especially encouraged by the anonymity of governing-at-a-distance, which was the relationship to the colonies.

However, the king misjudged the colonists.

In order to conquer a wilderness and build homes for their families, certain qualities were a requisit for the colonists... a fierce sense of freedom, and strong powers of self-reliance. This clashed with the centralized government's demands of serf-like subservience.

At first the colonists pleaded humbly for equality.

In the Declaration of Rights, Congress N.Y., 10/19/1765, the colonists pleaded in low-key for reaffirmation of the same inherent rights and privileges of natural-born subjects within the kingdom of Great Britain, which meant the Common Law, Magna Charta, and specifically mentioned in Article 7 the right to trial by jury.

Then again in the Declaration of Rights, Congress Philadelphia, 10/14/1774, but in much sterner, stronger language

Demanded the Rights to which they were entitled under the Common Law and three times demanded jury trial.

Had the Colonies been close at hand, it is probable that the king would have listened, for the bloody uprising of the subjects against the despot was too recent for comfort. However, an ocean was between him and the colonies; and thus he had 3000miles of courage.

Thus, in reserved tone, but angry denunciation and disclaimer, by Declaration of Independence, Congress 7/4/1776, listed its multiple grievances, seizures, denials, violations of rights and broke alliance with the source of the grievances: the king. And, quietly though loudly expressed the freehold concept--allodial--became a fact rather than theory.

From experience with an unpredictable king, the Founders knew that the king's law of property rights was a quick-sand, and would forever remain so under any despot or tyrant--incidents, remainders, mortmain, alienation, warrants, fines and recoveries, settlement, resettlement, entail, and a host of other advantageous fictions by which the despot, without the protection of Common Law jury trial, could jeopardize all ownership and seize at will, governed only by insatiable appetite.

With this in mind, the Founders built a Constitution upon the Common Law with the express purpose of improving upon the defects of the Common Law.

The Founders didn't trust government, not even the government they were forming; even into the Preamble they established who was to be Master and who the Servant:

"We the people of the United States....."

The intent, as so plainly stated was that the Citizen was to remain Master.

Any other interpretation is treason.

In fact, Thomas Jefferson stated bluntly:

"Speak not of faith in your fellow man.
Bind him down with Chains of Constitution."

And, the Founders bult upon the Common Law, which Constitution cannot be interpreted other than by the Common Law. No Statute, rule, nor fiat can justly interpret that Constitution.

The greatest fear the Founders had while they were building the Constitution and all the Safeguards was the gradual and subtle corrosion with a full-blown domestic-brand despot. As far as they were concerned a foreign-tyrant and a domestic-tyrant were one and the same. Tyranny, by any name is still tyranny.

With this in mind, knowing that the only sure way to prevent a despot was to deny jurisdiction over property and rights, they enlarged on the concept of freemen and freehold. They determined that property was to be an inalienable absolute and then built the fortress

ALLODIAL FREEHOLD

the absolute, inalienable right of property that cannot be abridged, amended, nor voted away. However, where Freehold was originally the concept of land-ownership, the Founders went far beyond that and included all property, chattels, etc., movable or not. So that by their Constitution not even a gun-wrapper can be seized without a Common Law Jury Trial.

In order to prevent the manor-type squabbling, the Founders mandated that the Constitution was to be, and is, the Supreme Law of the Land; and subsequent Supreme Court decisions found that the Supreme Law, the Constitution, was, and is, a part of the Constitution of every State. Thus, every State had brought to it, the Common Law of the people--a Common Law established by the moral code of the Bible, reaffirmed in the Magna Charta, and acknowledged by the Preamble and various Amendments--9 & 10 in particular.

Throughout the Founders kept a wary eye on Property Rights, and tried to build into the Constitution safeguards against the forecast of State and Federal future actions, wherein they would deplore the absolute Right and declare it a "privilege" based upon the benevolent government by passing statutes seizing jurisdiction of "property". For, the Founders realized that sooner or later even the most beneficial forms of government declared war upon its subjects.

The Mandate of Amendment Four is quite clear:

> "The right of the people to be secure in their persons, houses, papers, and effects,
>
> against unreasonable searches and seizures,
>
> shall not be violated,
>
> and no warrents shall issue but upon probable cause, supported by oath or affirmation, and particularly describing the place to be searched, and the persons or things to be seized."

The Amendment is divided into FOUR separate parts; and the concept of Allodial Freehold is clearly spelled out in the first part. There can be no other interpretation.

This is further amplified in Amendment Five:

> "..nor shall private property be taken for public use without just compensation."

Herein is the mandate against the enrichment of one man at the expense of another (Common Law). Nor the enrichment of many men at the expense of one. Only by having Property Right as an absolute Inalienable can such a mandate stand. And that absolute, inalienable, of course, is

ALLODIAL FREEHOLD

The Bill of (Powers and) Rights continues with Amendment 9:

> "The enumeration in the Constitution of certain rights shall not be construed to deny or disparage others retained by the people."

This Amendment, coupled with the Preamble, establishes that the Citizen is Sovereign in his person, property, papers and effects. Where the original Freehold concept was formulated only for ownership of land; the Founders expanded it into complete ownership of land, chattels, and all other forms of property. This was understood to be such a fundamental Right that the Founders omitted it directly, but did incorporate it into Amendment 9.

The mandate of Amendment 10 is equally clear:

"The powers not delegated to the United States
by the Constitution,
nor prohibited by it to the states,
are reserved to the States respectively,
or to the people."

Here are listed FOUR separate and distinct statements, and state that powers of the people <u>can</u> be given to the State....but NOT to the United States....perhaps! By all the preceeding portions of the Constitution, the mandate is quite clear that the Rights of the people REMAIN their inalienable rights and cannot be abridged, amended, nor voted away. Among these absolute rights is

ALLODIAL FREEHOLD

AMendment 13 adds further to the mandate. Although it was primarily a Civil War Amendment, its provisions are most enlightening:

"Neither slavery
nor involuntary servitude,
except as punishment for crime whereof the party shall
have been duly convicted,
shall exist within the United States,
or any place subject to their jurisdiction."

Only under Allodial Freehold can the mandate of Amendment 13 be accomplished. Only by absolute property ownership can the Citizen be Freemen. When the government maintains the unconstitutional statute that it maintains and retains jurisdiction over the Citizen or his Property, the Citizen no longer has ownership, and is in involuntary servitude to the State....the same condition that the Founders objected to: that by the king's laws they were in bondage to the king...and not Freemen that they claimed to be.

Put simply: Allodial Freehold is the absolute ownership and control

without government restraint or jurisdiction

an absolute Right under Common Law, as improved by the Constitution.

For anything less than the Allodial Freehold status is--<u>peonage to the State</u>, and has thrown the Citizen back to the era preceeding the Magna Charta, 1215 A.D.

And, where the government maintains the fiction of jurisdiction, the Sovereign Citizen has no recourse but to demand the jury for his protection, the Common Law Jury to determine the facts and the law.

For anything less is <u>bondage to the state</u>.

A brief analysis of a deed "Tenant by the entirety" will clearly disclose the fallacy of the position of government that ownership is a "privilege" and not a right.

By Black's Law Dictionary, "Tenant" is defined as the owner; "Entirety" means the whole; and the whole means that there can be no outside jurisdiction, control, etc. For, in that event, there can not be a whole--only a part, thereof, by which translation the concept of "entirety" is a fraud. To continue, Tenant by the Entirity further maintains the entire, the whole, and does not include outside jurisdiction.

Thus, the government can not, and may not, Constitutionally, seize by Lien, Attachment, or any other process properties of the Citizen by action in any Civil--nor Criminal--Court. Such action as the government might take can be taken ONLY in a Criminal Court with all the Constitutional and Proceedural Safeguards. This, of course, includes Common Law Jury to determine the facts and the law.

By this definition, the U.S.Tax Court is illegal and unconstitutional. Action taken therein is Criminal Action..in a Quasi-Civil Court(?) staffed by administrative personell. By maintaining the fiction of "Suit at Equity", the government violates the Constitutional Mandate. For, even in suits at equity, the Founders provided Common Law Jury Trial by Amendment 7, thus protecting their Freehold from determined government usurpers.

> "Decency, security, and liberty alikd demand that government officials shall be subjected to the same rules of conduct that commands to the citizen. In a government of laws, existence of the government will be imperilled if it fails to observe the law scrupulously. Our government is the potent, the omnipresent teacher. For good or ill, it teaches the whole people BY EXAMPLE. Crime is contagious. If the government becomes a lawbreaker, it breeds contempt forthe law; it invites every man to become a law unto himself; it invites anarchy. To declare that in the administration of the criminal law the end justifies the means...would bring terrible retribution. Against this pernicious doctrine this court should resolutely set its face."
>
> Justice Brandeis..Olmstead v U.S. 277 US 438,485, 48 S.Ct. 564,575, 72 LEd 944 (1928)

The Constitution is a Restraint upon government by enumeration of its limited powers. Any excess, any casualty of the Citizen's rights leads only to Anarchy in the Courtroom, with the retribution listed above/

For, the government does not have, and can never achieve, no matter how loudly it protests to the contrary, jurisdiction over property in violation of

ALLODIAL FREEHOLD

Thus, the government is powerless to seize, or to place a lien upon property of any kind.

And, thus without jurisdiction, the government cannot, through the courts or in any other way, deprive the Citizen of his property in an action erroneously called "mortgage foreclosure", etc.

JURY TRIAL, COMMON LAW, DEMANDED.

Respectfully submitted

_____ pro se
forma pauperis

Best Copy Available

ADMITTED, ADMITTED/AVERRED AS TRUE
PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

June 12, 1981

Commissioner Internal Revenue
Treasury Dept.
Washington, D.C. 20224

Cert P0614168
return receipt

COMMON LAW AFFIDAVIT OF SOVEREIGN CITIZEN, REVOCATION ALL 1040Cs,etc., DEMAND FOR RETURN ALL SEIZED"MONIES", etc.1935 to date & CHARGE OF CRIMINAL FRAUDS.

Comes now the Sovereign Citizen, Rt.Rev.Edward Wayland Ph.D.,Ms.D.,D.D. and herein revokes all 1040's filed from 1935 to date (except 5th Amend Supp.Objection), and all other forms, etc. on multiple grounds listed below; and demands return of all "monies" seized during that time under numerous unconstitutional pretenses on the grounds that the Statute-of-Limitations, on the Constitution, applies ONLY to the Government, and NOT the Sovereign Citizen; and numerous other grounds listed below. And that such seizures having been done under color-of-law, the charge of CRIMINAL FRAUD is levied against all who participated.

Rt.Rev.Edward Wayland Ph.D.,Ms.D.,D.D. is a dual ordained minister, having been ordained both by God, and by men. He is Sovereign Citizen under the provisions of the Preamble, Amends 9,10,14 which is the Contract between Government, as servant, and Sovereign Citizen as master (Third-party, non-signer).

AFFIDAVIT is brought under Equal Protection, Privileges, and Immunities Clauses (wherein if the IRS & agents cannot be brought to account...then neither can Sovereign Citizen) 74AmJur2d Taxpayer Actions, Quo Warranto, Writ of Prohibition, Disclaimer of Jurisdiction &l Authority, Declaration of Outlaw; God's Law of Liberty & Justice; Warning to the Wicked, Warning to Evil Rulers, denial of Right to Glorify Satan and those who do his bidding, Theological Jurisdiction, Magna Carta, Declaration of Independence Nuremberg declarations by U.S.S.Ct. Justices, Bill of Rights, etc...

The only legitimate function of government is to protect the Sovereign Citizen; the only legitimate function of the judiciary is to protect the Sovereign Citizen from oppressive government practices. The government has failed-to-protect, has issued unconstitutional and unlawful "money", illegally fired multiple inflations, violated due process of law (Art. X Const. Mass., a Common Law state, mandates

PS Form 3800, Apr. 1976

P30 8614168

RECEIPT FOR CERTIFIED MAIL
NO INSURANCE COVERAGE PROVIDED—
NOT FOR INTERNATIONAL MAIL
(See Reverse)

SENT TO: Comm. Int. Revenue
STREET AND NO.: Treasury Dept.
P.O. STATE AND ZIP CODE: Washington, D.C. 20224

POSTAGE .40
CERTIFIED FEE .75
SPECIAL DELIVERY FEE
RESTRICTED DELIVERY FEE
RETURN RECEIPT SERVICE
SHOW TO WHOM AND DATE DELIVERED 40¢
SHOW TO WHOM, DATE, AND ADDRESS OF DELIVERY
RESTRICTED DELIVERY
SPECIAL DELIVERY
TOTAL POSTAGE AND FEES $1.53

CONSULT POSTMASTER FOR FEES
OPTIONAL SERVICES

POSTMARK OR DATE
LOWELL MA JUN 12 1981

that when the government fails to protect, the Sovereign Citizen is NOT required to pay).

That Amends 16, 17, 18 are unconstitutional on different grounds; and where Amend 17 is unconstitutional....NO laws passed since the alleged date of its ratification is lawful, legal, which includes the establishment of the IRS, U.S.T.Ct., etc.

This the government neglected to inform Sovereign Citizen; and fraudulent statement "Ignorance of the law is no excuse" does NOT apply for that is a deliberate and willful mistranslation of "ignorantia juris quod quisque tenetur scire, neminem excusat", which correctly translates to:
IGNORANCE OF THE RIGHTS WHICH EVERY ONE IS BOUND TO KNOW, EXCUSES NO MAN....an entirely different matter.

Thus, where the Constitution is valid only (preamble, Articles, Amendments 1 to 15 only, other representations (under color-of-law, for Unconstitutional Law is from the date of its inception, rather than the date it is declared Unconstitutional) are, of course, Criminal Fraud.

And that the ex-post facto Clause applies only to government, not to the Sovereign Citizen; and claims under it are valid back to 1935!and before!!

One such claim is herein made for damages due to radiation on Manhattan Project, where the government refused medication and threatened to put Rt.Rev.D.W. in jail", and loss of career. (But then, the government ALWAYS threatens with jail to cover up its own corruptions, evils, mistakes, etc.)

And that the I.R.S. has admitted/averred to having raided and seized an estimated $2,000.00 from the [illegible] Citizen's post-office box; and has refused to return it.

That the illegal IRS has further multiplied its complicity with illegal letters without signature, postmark, or signature of judge. Has refused to answer lawful questions, has necessitated actions under Privacy and F.O.I.A., has violated the entire Constitution, Common Law, Allodial Freehold, Abused ALL Amend. 1 Rights, Freedom of Religion in particular. Has instituted criminal investigation that is defamatory...without cause; and has admitted NO criminal findings of any kind. In collusion, conspiracy, veiled and not-so-veiled threats has harassed and persecuted

FOR, ARTICLE 6(3) binds the IRS...as well as the rest of government.

And, all actions thereby are CRIMINAL FRAUD. For, under Common Law there is only Public-Wrong (criminal) between gov't and citizen; and Private-Wrong(Civil) between citizens.

Thus, Sovereign Citizen, Rt.Rev.Dr.D.W. demands ALL alleged assessments, etc. made thus be vacated as being Criminal Fraud. For, the IRS, being illegal, has no Jurisdiction nor Authority to make such assessments, issue such statements, threats, etc.

And the IRS has repeatedly violated Sovereign Citizen's

Common Law Copyright without his consent, without his permission, without compensation as required under 17U.S.C. (Civil & Criminal).

In the early days when a man had a grievance he redressed it himself. During the formation of societies he gave up that right on the theory that when he was grieved the entire society was grieved and the society redressed it for him. However, when that society refuses to redress that grievance it has given back to the man the right to redress it himself.

Sovereign Citizen Rt.Rev.Edward Wayland Ph.D.,M.D.,D.D., herein demands redress of his grievances:

Common Law Copyright
Civil Rights
Radiation damages
Return of all "monies"
Defamation & Harassement
Violation Due Process, Procedural Safeguards
Charge of Criminal Fraud, Unclean Hands
Interests, costs, expenses, penalties, punitive damages

All the above, and what is not listed is not waived by omission, is brought up under Preamble, Amends 9,10,13,14, Theological Jurisdiction & Theological Judgment; for, it is established that where there is no redress under "law", Theological Jurisdiction & Judgment is supreme law, this being the Common Law as derived from the Bible.

Next step: Information to the Grand Jury.

SWORN AND SUBSCRIBED UNDER PENALTIES OF PERJURY ACCORDING TO THE COMMON LAW (Christian, not the king's courts), this 12th day of June, 1961

_____ pro se
forma pauperis
Sovereign Citizen
Preamble, Amends 9,10,13,14

Enclosed: bill

ADMITTED, ADMITTED/AVERRED AS TRUE

PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

Memorandum

Memorandum Sovereign Citizen Reverend Immunity Minister Affidavit

[This has been filed in federal court.]

The purpose of this Memorandum is to establish, without questions, the exact jurisdiction/authority of the Citizen, and that of the government, both State and Federal.

Justice Marshall of the U.S. Supreme Court, contrived a clear-cut issue of jurisdiction/authority in 1821 when he pulled out of thin air, without grounds or foundation, the theory of Sovereign Immunity of the government; and the fiction that the government could not be held accountable without its consent. Thus, in one step, Marshall reduced the Sovereign Citizen to a peon at the beck and call of government. For, nowhere in the Constitution of the U.S. is such power granted...and enumerated.

The Preamble, Amendments 9, 10 of the U.S. Constitution establish and re-affirm that the Constitution of the U.S. is CONTRACT between government as SERVANT and Citizen (Third-party Non-signer) who remains Master and SOVEREIGN. Thus it is established that the Citizen is not only SOVEREIGN, but that in such capacity, it is the Citizen, not Government that has total SOVEREIGN IMMUNITY.

This is further affirmed by the Common Law (Christian, not former king's self-serving courts, not Federal Court attempt to make-law by "case-law"). Under the Common Law there are but two categories: Private-Wrong and Public-Wrong. Private-Wrong is, of course, litigation between citizens, which is Civil. Public-Wrong is Criminal. It is litigation between government (as one of the litigants) and the Sovereign Citizen, regardless of what the name of the case is named. Being Criminal, all Procedural Safeguards Apply for the Protection of the Sovereign Citizen; and the Burden-of-Proof remains upon that of the Government, especially when the constitutionality of action, rules, "law" is challenged.

Thus, violations of the Constitution are not just "Civil-Rights" which is euphemic legalism, but in fact: perjury, felony, treason, anarchy and outlaw.

The Declaration of Independence further affirms the Sovereignty of the Citizen, and by the "consent of governed" clause (which is valid under Article 6 (1.2.3) U.S. Constitution) establishes the immunities of the Citizen in relation to government, that the government remains under Contract TO the Sovereign Citizen.

A brief summary of the Sovereign Citizen Rights is to be found in the Body-of-Liberties, 1641, the Massachusetts Magna Carta, which provisions found the way into the U.S. Constitution: FREEMAN, Freehold (Allodial) property rights (absolute ownership), jury trial, due process, etc., etc., etc., etc.

However, Amendment 17 adds both confusion and corruption to the government. It never issued from Congress with the required Constitutional ⅔rds vote; and was not properly ratified by ¾ths of the legal states; and was thus improperly signed into "law". So that, after 1914, the election of Senators was unConstitutionally changed from that by state legislatures to that by the citizens. This, of course, is null and void as though it had never been passed (AmJur2d Constitutional Law, Courts, Jurisdiction, Jury) and constitutes a FRAUD.

Since 1915, none of the functions of the Amend. 17-Senate are legal, lawful, Constitutional. This establishes the federal government, at best as FRAUD, and at worst as a collection of rogues and scoundrels protected by Marshall's fictitious Sovereign Immunity.

The Body-of-Liberties, 1641, further establishes, as found in Amendment 1 ESTABLISHMENT and FREE EXERCISE clauses, that the government is to no longer use the Church for Judgments that might not be readily made in the courts. From 1641, the courts were no longer required to ENFORCE Theological Judgments; but the courts were required to HONOR them as valid, binding law.

The state could no longer control the Church; but there were no such restraints upon the Church which could assist, guide, direct, etc., the state. This is the ONLY separation made between Church and State; and nowhere in the Constitution were the provisions that government could violate or interfere in Theological areas.

And, as Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity, it is the Citizen and the Minister, not government, who is to determine what a Theological Area is or is-to-be.

Under Shipboard Covenant, 1636, the nation-to-be was dedicated, in Covenant, to God, and thus officially became a Christian nation. As such, the Common Law became established as that founded upon the Old and New Testaments. A Common Law affidavit is one that is signed in the presence of two or more witnesses, who affirm that signature with their own. And, it is Written in Scripture that the signature of the Minister is equivalent to 2-3, or more, witnesses, and needs no further corroboration.

Thus, the signature of the Minister establishes Affidavit of ALL complaints, pleadings, etc.; and, as such can be countered only by two or more counter Affidavits. This has NOT been done.

Thus, the signature of attorney, if valid under Amend. 17-Senate, is but a "signature of merit" and can NOT counter, answer, nor deny the Affidavit of the Minister's Signature. Thus, establishing that the "signature of merit" is of lesser weight.

The Federal Rules of Civil Procedure, Rule 8; Common Law; multiple U.S.S. Ct decisions (res judicata) establish that any complaint or pleading that is not denied (in total), answered is admitted/averred as TRUE, which admissions remain TRUE. No "case-law" can change that which is admitted, regardless of alleged judicial findings. Nor can judicial finding be applied to subsequent cases (Green v U.S.) for only the parties of a particular litigation be bound by the FINDING (not the pleadings). To attempt to rule-in case-law is not judicial make-law in violation of the Constitution wherein only the Legislature has that enumerated right and author-

Case-law applied unconstitutionally is loss of any alleged jurisdiction/authority by the branch of government applying it: Executive/ Legislative/ Judiciary; for case-law, and quicksand statutes are "legalisms", not Constitution, that angered Jesus Christ to the point where He damned, for all eternity, the scribes, pharisees, sadducees. "Legalisms" is NOT God's Law of Liberty & Justice, and establishes injustices and evils of corruption in government.

The U.S.S. Ct. justices at Nuremberg waived aside the defenses of the accused on the grounds that NO citizen is required to obey an evil law, evil order, evil government. In fact, Scripture states bluntly that the Christian is not only bound not to honor evil, but is requested to resist it. For, that which is not of God is of satan. And, government-corruption is not of God.

Any violation of the Constitution is a corruption. (Brandeis: Olmstead v U.S.; Douglas: Branzeberg v Hayes)

Thus, where it is affirmed that the signature of Minister establishes Affidavit, such signature also establishes Theological Judgment. Thus, all complaints, pleadings are Theological Judgment, and must be HONORED as such by the government. To refuse to HONOR is to violate Amend. 1 and Body-of-Liberty provisions. Amendments 9,10 further establish, arising under the Preamble, that all such Complaints and Pleadings are and remain Theological Judgment.

Such Theological Judgment remains of greater weight than all the case-law, quicksand statutes, and asserted legalisms. It remains in effect regardless of any Amend. 17-Senate court findings; and by the self-damnation provisions in Theological Judgment as being opposition to God's Minister is bound in heaven as on earth.

Thereby, the court has only the jurisdiction/authority granted by the Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity; and cannot usurp any other. Only the Common Law Jury per pais peers can grant to the court a limited jurisdiction/-authority. And, since the Civil War it is extremely difficult to find any cases tried Common Law Jury per pais peers. The verdict of an Amend. 17-Senate judge is thereby suspect; and not being made under the Common Law Jury cannot be legally, lawfully, Constitutionally cited.

Thus, the Sovereign Citizen, Sovereign Immunity Minister has no alternative but to disclaim jurisdiction/authority that may or may not have been sneaked past him, without informing him of such and without his consent/-permission in writing of all rules, regulations, quicksand statutes, legalisms, administrative law, commercial and merchant laws, etc., etc., etc., and retains his total Sovereign Immunity. That where the government, as SERVANT, claims Sovereign Immunity, the Citizen as MASTER is thereby MORE Sovereign and entitled to greater SOVEREIGN IMMUNITY.

It is thus established that the government is not the constitution; and is bound in Contract, Covenant, and Faith by that Constitution. But, that government has become a haven for rogues and scoundrels. This was not the intent of the Founders. Nor is it what the Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity Minister has agreed to.

The Sovereign Citizen remains a Citizen of the United States, but the government has ceased, by the Constitution, to be lawful, legal, Constitutional.

In the early days when a man had a grievance, he redressed it himself. During the formation of societies he gave up that right on the theory that when he was grieved the entire society was grieved and the society redressed it for him. But when that society refuses to redress it for him; and when that society IS the source of that grievance, it has given back to that man the right to redress it himself. In a situation like that, the Sovereign Citizen has no alternative but to REVOKE his "consent of the governed".

So be it.

---------pro se
forma pauperis

Sovereign Citizen;
Preamble A.9,10
Sovereign Immunity;
Preamble A.9,10

Moses said to pharaoh, "Let my people go."

Rt. Rev. Edward Wayland
Lowell, Mass.

Thus, this memorandum, being signed by Minister is both Affidavit and Theological Judgment.

RT. REV. EDWARD WAYLAND

Nov. 24, 1981
Cert. #8614171

ADMITTED, ADMITTED/AVERRED AS TRUE

PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

Department Treasury
Secretary of the Treasury
Washington, D.C.

re: Cert Nos. 8595378, 8595382, 8595305, 8595388, 8614165, 8614160, 8614166, 8614159, 8595360, 8614167, 8595367, some of more recent date not listed; and others going back to 1958

Multiple demands have been made upon YOU, your "subordinates" to PROVE that the IRS has jurisdiction and authority. Demands to RETURN all seized properties have been made. Disclaimer of Jurisdiction and Authority has been FILED with proofs (unchallenged by IRS both direct and in the Courts) that IRS is illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional, and is acting in Anarchy against the Constitution; and is thusly OUTLAW without Right-at-Law.

Title 5 U.S.C. Seats. 555(e)etc. establishes that when a challenge to IRS jurisdiction and authority is made, IRS must promptly, substantively materially ANSWER; and where demands are denied: the reason for DENIAL must be made PROMPTLY, etc.

The Department of Treasury, Sec. of Treasury, Commissioner of Internal Revenue, and all the assorted flunkey subordinates have failed to do, refused to do, and obstructed every attempt to determine what, if any, jurisdiction the IRS has or does NOT have.

Thus, over a period of TWENTY-THREE YEARS, it had been absolutely established that the IRS HAS NO JURISDICTION NOR AUTHORITY OVER THE SOVEREIGN CITIZEN, FREEMAN, nor can it produce any power-of-attorney, nor written consent and permission.

It has long been an established fact, res judicata, that when the Constitutional Rights of the Sovereign Citizen are violated, the perpetrator of the violations loses any and all jurisdiction and authority "they" may have had, quick and statute notwithstanding.
However, a lesser known fact, and hidden from the public is the fact that such violation of Constitutional Rights IS FELONY. And all those who uphold, support, or in any way condone it (42 U.S.C. 1966,1988) are ACCESSORY-TO-FELONY, AND ARE EQUALLY GUILTY. As Watergate judicially settled the question of immunities...THERE ARE NONE...no-one: executive, legislative, or judicial is immune!

As stated above, the IRS has had TWENTY-THREE YEARS to prove it has Jurisdiction and Authority...and it has FAILED TO DO SO.
And thus, the IRS has affirmed/admitted/averred it has NO Jurisdiction and Authority.
As Sovereign Citizen, I, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, have Declared the IRS as OUTLAW, which also has been affirmed/admitted/averred by the IRS.

Therefore, as Sovereign Citizen, Freeman, I herein demand the return of ALL properties seized illegally, unlawfull, unConstitutionally by illegal, unlawfull, unConstitutional actions and IRS.

Rt Rev Dr Edward Wayland [illegible] pro se
forma pauperis
Sovereign Citizen
Preamble, Amends 1,4-10,13-14

RT. REV. EDWARD WAYLAND
P. O. BOX 1008
LOWELL, MASS. 01853

Copies
Dept.Treas. Comm. Int.Rev. #8614172
IRS Lowell,Mass. R.Greene, C.Walsh #8614173

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT
DISTRICT OF MASSACHUSETTS

Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland	#	
	#	
	#	
against	#	CIVIL No. 82-0957-Mc
	#	
	#	
United States of America	#	ADMITTED, ADMITTED/AVERRED AS TRUE
		PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

MEMORANDUM — Admitted, Admitted/Averred as TRUE Therefore..Prima Facie Evidence.

Comes now the Plaintiff, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, as Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity; as Minister thereby in Affidavit// Theological Judgment in support of all prior pleadings, with exhibits attached. It is long-established, res judicata, that whatever is not denied completely, nor answered, is admitted, admitted/averred as true.

That where the courts, and assorted litigants, have chosen to ignore this long-established fact-of-law, Plaintiff can assume only that (a) the court lacks knowledge of this fundamental point, (b) is in collusion-conspiracy to deny and to deprive of Constitutional Rights, Justice, Access-to-Justice, etc. This Memorandum is on the basis of (a) above.

I.

Federal Rules Civil Procedure Rule 7 specifically states

(a) "There shall be a complaint and an answer;-"

(c) "Demurrers, pleas and exceptions for insufficiency of a pleading shall not be used."

Rule 12(b)(6) motions to dismiss..and the others therein are demurrers; and openly claiming "insufficiencies", etc.

F.R.C.P.Rule 8 clearly states:

(b) "A party shall state in short and plainterms his defenses to each claim asserted and shall admit or deny the averments upon which the adverse party relies"
"Denials shall fairly meet the substance of the averment denied"

(d) "Averments in a pleading to which a responsive pleading is required,...are admitted when not denied in the responsive pleading." (Federal Rules Decisions R.12(b)(6) state that such motion has admitted/averred as TRUE the adverse party claims which are usually facts..and the law based grievance).

(f) "All pleadings shall be so construed as to do substantial justice." (Motion to dismiss is bare-faced INjustice).

F.R.C.P.Rule 11 clearly establishes bad-faith:

defeat the purpose of this rule, it may be stricken as sham and false and the action may proceed as though the pleading had not been served."

F.R.C.P.Rule 12 clearly violates Rules 7,8, Amendment 1,9,10, the mandate of Article 6 that ALL federal employees, officials, etc. MUST uphold the Constitution as Supreme Law; and violates the Sovereignty and Sovereign Immunity of the Citizen as affirmed by the Preamble, Amend.9,10:

(a) IA defendant shall serve his answer within 20 days after the service of the summons and complaint upon him,--"

(b) Motions to dismiss..are all demurrer and "insufficiencies" of one kind or another. Such a motion is a legalism, not the law; and has NO weight relative to Constitutional Demands. It may be a convenience to judges jealous of their prerogatives: particularly in troublesome & sensitive areas. However, the Preabble and Art.6 mandates deny such rights to servant government. Violations are violations of Constitutional Rights..at which point the court..OR WHATEVER OTHER BRANCH OF GOVERNMENT IS INVOLVED..loses all jurisdiction/authority of the case AND the Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity.

F.R.C.P.Rule 38 states even more clearly and more bluntly:

(a) "The right of trial by jury as declared by the Seventh Amendment to the Constitution or as given by a statute of the United States shall be preserved to the parties inviolate."
However, the statute cannot supersede nor amend the provisions of the Seventh Amendment; only in possible areas (which the Plaintiff cannot visualize) that are not covered by the Seventh.

F.R.C.P.Rule 55:

(a) "When a party against whom a judgment for affirmative relief is sought has failed to plead or otherwise defend as provided by these rules and that fact is made to appear by affidavit or otherwise, the clerk shall enter his default

(b) "Judgment by default may be entered as follows:
(1) By the Clerk--
(2) By the Court--"

However, in a "BILL OF COMPLAINT", an answer is required; and in ALL Complaints by the Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity, wherein the government is one of the litigants an answer is required on the grounds that grievance is against oppressive government practices; degree of oppression being irrelevant and immaterial.

By filing "Motion to Dismiss", the litigant has failed to answer, is in default, and has Admitted/Averred the Complaint and Pleadings are TRUE. And, remain TRUE regardless of what the Court does or does not do.

Admitted/Averred

ii.

Amendment 1 bluntly states that the Sovereign Citizen has the absolute right to petition the government for redress of grievances. A motion-to-dismiss is not redress. And it is NOT an answer. Thus, failing to answer: has admitted, admitted/averred as TRUE.

Amendments 9,10 bring in the Common Law..based upon the Old and New Testaments, via the Magna Carta etc., and not upon the king's self-serving courts. Under the Common Law there are but two categories of litigation: Private-Wrong (Civil) in litigation between citizens; and Public-Wrong (Criminal) whenever government is one of the litigants. Thus, regardless of the title and "type" of litigation, when government is involved, all Proceedural Safeguard apply. The MOST important of these being: Jury Trial...Burden-of-Proof upon the government, Due Process, Equal Protection, Privileges and Immunities, FAIR trial before unbiased judge, etc.etc.etc.

Thus, not only does the government have the requirement of an ANSWER...but the Burden-of-Proof is upon government and NOT upon the Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity.

This is further emphasized by the Common Law Jury Trial per pais peers who have the duty to determine the facts and the <u>law</u>.

So, not only must the government ANSWER, and PROVE, but it must do so before a jury "of-the-country". Failure at any point constitutes: Admitted, Admitted/Averred as TRUE.

For, the Preamble, Amends.9,10, establish that the government is under Contract, as Servant, to the Sovereign Citizen as master. And, when that Sovereign Citizen DEMANDS Answer, failureto answer constitutes admission by the government.

Every day, in many, many courts unanswered demands are presented to the courts as prima-facie-evidence under the local rules, the common law, etc.; and they are acted on as prima-facie-evidence. For: that which is not completely denied nor answered is admitted, admitted/averred as TRUE...and <u>becomes</u> prima-facie-evidence, res judicata.

iii.

Amendment 1 ESTABLISHMENT, and FREE EXERCISE clauses, coupled or not with Common Law Amend.9,10 establish that Religious Rights are separate and distinct from allegedly civil rights. It is established in Scripture that the word of the Minister is equivalent to 2-3, or more,witnesses and needs no further corroboration. Such establishes that the word of the Minister is Affidavit; and, as Affidavit, is of greater weight than a signature-of-merit. However, the Body of Liberties, 1641, establishes that such affdavit of the Minister is Theological Judgment. And, as Theological Judgment must be honored in the courts. Dishonor of the Christian Theological Judgment, is, of course, damnation. It is so Written.

Jesus Christ did not appear to win Pupularity Contests. HE came with Mandate. This Mandate is presented to this court by HIS Minister, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland

It is Written that Pontius Pilate committed suicide rather than face the horrible sentence passed upon him for his part in the Crucifiction. For NO man can wash-his-hands clean of GOD. None.

Thus, as the word of the Minister, this Memorandum is Affidavit and Theological Judgment, which must be upheld and honored in the courts. Having REFUSED to Answer, Defendant has Admitted, Admitted/Averred as TRUE..in all their intensity and horrors..all the Plaintiff's grievances and charges both in instant and prior cases.

Most people are uneasy in the courtroom. They have the feeling of intense, concentrated Evil...but, being brainwashed, are mistakenly apprehensive of a feeling, an aura of AWE. Evil is evil. Awe is approach to holiness. There is none here.

To deny that all the facts and the law are admitted, admitted/averred as TRUE is to enter into conspiracy/collusion to deny and deprive. Under Common Law, Theological Law that which is not denied/andwered completely is admitted, admitted/averred as TRUE.

IV.

Once Admitted, Admibted/averred as TRUE, such admissions remain TRUE for all time, regardless of what any judge will do. For, there is no such thing as <u>temporary</u> Truth. The finding of a judge is, of course, limited only to the litigants participant..i.e. binding only if no Constitutional Rights were violated in the process; and only by a <u>proper</u> judge. Otherwise the case remains in limbo, with all facts and law Admitted, Admitted/Averred as TRUE.

Most judges admit that a LIE is generally 90% truth. The other 10% being most troublesome. However, under Scripture, if the content was 99.9% truth, GOD would consider it as filthy rags and as a TOTAL lie.

Thus, not only does the motion-to-dismiss Admit,Admit/Aver as TRUE; but, also, in violating even the slightest (if there is such a thing) Constitutional Right, the Motion-to-Dismiss, under God's Law of Liberty & Justice is a TOTAL LIE.

Where the Court is required to determine the TRUTH, it is required, under F.R.C.P. Rulle 11 to Strike the Motion-to-Dismiss as a LIE, and to Default Defendant on the grounds of failure-to-answer as required.

And, that which is Admitted, Admitted/Averred as TRUE, can, of course, be used as prima facie evidence by anybody in any court of the land at any time thereafter. It is Written.

V.

Just what has the Defendant Admitted, Admitted/Averred as TRUE? Below is but a partial list (what is not listed is not waived by omission):

1. Entire Complaint, instant and prior, of Plaintiff, Rt.Rev.Dr. Edward Wayland; and all pleading.
2. That TWENTY-DAY Summons is valid and binding.

Admitted/Averred

3. That Defendant IS in default.
4. That the U.S.Attorney is illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional (under defective Amend.17-Senate) and has no rights to enter any pleading or appearances in federal court. This was admitted both orally in court, and in having admitted, admitted/averred as TRUE.
5. The I.R.S. is illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional.
6. The Dept. Justice is illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional.
7. The Dept. Treasury is illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional.
8. That where the Federal Reserve Act of 1913 amends the Constitution by "statute" it is illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional.
9. The Attorney General is illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional.
10. The Commissioner Internal Revenue is illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional.
11. That such actions taken without jurisdiction/authority are perjury, felony, treason, anarchy, and outlaw.
12. That the United States does NOT have Sovereign Immunity. (Defaulted under Common Law Burden-of-Proof, etc.)
13. That the various statutes by-the-servant in order to protect-the-servant Are illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional.
14. Collusion/Conspiracy to deny and deprive of Constitutional Rights.
15. Admitted to Contempt-of-Court and Contempt-of-Constitution.
16. Admitted to Felony.
17. Admitted to Fraud, and to filing fraudulent documents in public places.
18. Admitted to violations of the Constitution and FAILURE TO PROTECT the Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity.

etc.etc.etc.

VI.

The Attached Exhibits A-E are but a partial list of what the U.S.Attorney has Admitted, Admitted/Averred as TRUE. They are enough to establish Fraud and Felony on the part of the Defendant, and Oppressive Government Practices. Each of the Exhibits is, thereby, Prima Facie Evidence, and cannot now be questioned, answered nor denied; for, not only are they Prima Facie Evidence, but also Affidavit of Minister...and thus; Theological Judgment.

It is Written that as it was in the days of Noah, so shall it be before Jesus Christ Returns. When will HE return? We are not to know the exact day or the hour; but we are to know the signs. Ezekiel, Daniel, Revelation have spelled out prophecies that are daily, hourly, being fulfilled. Is this the End-Times? Rt.Rev.Dr. Edward Wayland believes it is. This court has been rebuked and has refused to repent. The Plaintiff is not required to harangue and to prove.

He has presented his case, has presented for the court's attention the provisions of Admitted, Admitted/Averred as TRUE.

Defendant has failed to answer, refused to answer..and has fallen back upon bad-faith legalisms..because there is NO WAY that Defendant can answer the charges, complaints and grievances. This

Admitted/Averred

stablishes that Defendant has Admitted, Admitted/Averred as TRUE verything Plaintiff, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland has charged; nd that includes total loss of jurisdiction/authority past, present nd future.

_____pro se
forma pauperis
Sovereign Citizen;Preamble.A.9,10
Sovereign Immunity; " " " "
Affidavit//Theological Judgment

CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

This is to certify that service of the foregoing has been made his day of 1982 upon Defendant by depositing a copy hereof in the United States mail postage prepaid, addressed to

John F McAllistier
office Dept.Justice
Washington, D.C. 20530

_____pro se
forma pauperis
Sovereign Citizen;Preamble.A.9,1
Sovereign Immunity; " " "
Affidavit//Theological Judgment

ADMITTED, ADMITTED/AVERRED AS TRUE

PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

Demand For Evidentiary Hearing and For Proof Any Crime Has Been Committed

by Rt. Rev. Edward Wayland

Comes now the Sovereign Citizen, Sovereign Immunity and herein demands Evidentiary Hearing upon any and all Restraints now impairing his Constitutional, Common Law, Religious Rights. It is further demanded that the government establish that a Crime has been Committed; and prove that such Crime was Committed.

Under the Common Law: in litigation between citizens, the action is Civil...Private-Wrong. There is only one other category: Public-Wrong...criminal...when government is one of the litigants. Thus, regardless of the name, the Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity is truly the DEFENDENT against oppressive government practices when government is a litigant. And, for that reason it becomes most important, most urgent, that Crime is proved; for, punishment without Crime is tyranny. The victim is being punished for being the victim.

The Courts have openly stated that it is better (for whom?) to convict a dozen honest men than to let one guilty go. Guilty of WHAT!?

Amendment 8 clearly states "nor cruel and unusual punishments inflicted". Does this mean that the victim can not be punished without proper Constitutional Safeguards? Under Common Law Public-Wrong all Constitutional/-Procedural Safeguards are a mandate.

Amendment 13 even more clearly states, "Neither slavery nor involuntary servitude, except as PUNISHMENT FOR CRIME WHEREOF THE PARTY SHALL HAVE BEEN DULY CONVICTED, shall exist within the United States, or any place subject to their jurisdiction."

There must first be a CRIME.

Then, there must be a PROPER conviction.

And, that conviction can not be cruel nor unusual punishment.

In order that there must be a CRIME...INTENT...must be proven. It cannot be assumed.

Then, the prosecution MUST produce the victim. Without a victim there can be no CRIME. To belabour "victimless crime" is to depart from governing and to enter the field of moral behavior and control, which is the exclusive function of the Church, not government.

This court, without proof of crime, without Procedural Safeguards has placed restraint upon the Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity without his express permission/consent: Illegally, unlawfully, unConstitutionally.

What is a restraint? Injunctive order to prohibit the Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity from petitioning for redress of grievance, a Constitutional Right guaranteed by Amendment 1. A Protective Order issued by the court to prohibit the Sovereign Citizen from demanding Answers or Actions that would be detrimental to government. Sometimes Motion in Limine is used as the handcuffs and shackles to prevent the action proceeding in areas considered to be too "sensitive". There are many other forms of restraint...as, for example, court procedures and legalisms that bind the Sovereign Citizen to standards nowhere listed in the Constitution.

At this point it becomes necessary to establish the exact position of the litigants. The Citizen is Sovereign and in total Immunity (Preamble; Amend. 9, 10) to whom the government is under CONTRACT, as *servnat*; and, as servant, is bound by Article 6 to enforce...not INTERPRET...the Constitution of the United States. Thus, the only legitimate function of government is to PROTECT the Sovereign Citizen; and the only legitimate function of the Judiciary is to PROTECT from oppressive government practices. Whom does the restraint of the Sovereign Citizen protect?

Where and how does the restraint arise? Usually the U.S. Attorney, sometimes the court itself, will initiate a motion, or order to be rubber-stamped by the judge explaining in fancy terms why the Sovereign Citizen has suddenly become the mortal enemy of the nation and must be restrained. Sometimes, not even with a hearing, the judge signs and "that is that". Or is it? In a Republic, the individual is supreme and is NOT bound by majority mob-rule democracy. So how can the individual be restrained for the good of a majority that has no legal standing?

Where does the U.S. Attorney, the judge, the court get the jurisdiction and authority? From the Constitution? *No.* From GOD? Most definitely not. Then...WHERE?

In order to have jurisdiction/-authority of a crime, there must be a crime. Is an Amendment 1 Right to Petition the Government for Redress of Grievance a Crime? Is it a Crime to attempt to enforce Guaranteed Procedural Safeguards? Is it a Crime to stand on Constitutional Rights? Is it a Crime to demand mandated Religious Rights?

Apparently it is, for the U.S.D. Ct., U.S.C.A.1. (Boston) both stated, in writing, that the Constitution of the United States is not valid, binding law. Then what is? Pharasaic legalisms?

However, neither the court nor the U.S. Attorney have proven or justified such a frivolous assumption.

A restraint placed upon one citizen is placed upon all citizens.

What, in effect, the court is saying is:

That the Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity is THE enemy.

That he is not entitled to petition for redress of grievance. Here the servant is exceeding his master: which is prohibited in Scripture.

That he is not entitled to Due Process, Fair Trial, Jury Trial before an honest unbiased judge.

continued on page 7
see 'Demand

Continued from page 1

*Demand

That he is not entitled to Common Law Rights, Religious, Civil Rights.

That he is not entitled to any Constitutional Rights.

That, although no crime has been proven, he is nonetheless a criminal.

There are, of course, many other denials of justice and access to justice. Yet, it is impossible to cover them all; and only the major contingencies could be listed herein. However, the most important is the change in status wherein the Servant assumes and presumes to exceed his Master, the Sovereign Citizen...a direct violation of the Preamble, Amend. 9, 10...and GOD's Law of Liberty and Justice. So, not only is such an attitude unConstitutional...but it is also blasphemy.

No legal, lawful, Constitutional charge of CRIME has ever been made.

No legal, lawful, Constitutional trial has ever been held upon the notion of CRIME-in-limbo.

Nor has there ever been a legal, lawful, Constitutional charge ever made.

Amendment 17 was never properly issued from Congress, nor Constitutionally ratified. Thus, the functions of a defective-Amend. 17 Senate cannot appoint nor confirm the judges nor the U.S. Attorneys. The U.S. Attorney, thereby, is illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional and has no jurisdiction/authority to even appear in the courtroom. The alleged judge is in the same category. This IS Admitted, Admitted/-Averred as TRUE by the U.S. Attorney...AND...the judge; and is thereby prima facie evidence that the "charge" is fraud and the resultant "order" "restraints", etc., are also fraud without jurisdiction/authority.

Even without defective Amend. 17, when the government Fails-to-Protect, it loses any jurisdiction/-authority it may claim (Am. Jur. 2d Constitutional Law, Courts, Jurisdiction, Jury, Taxpayer, Actions) (Amendment 4!!!)

And, without jurisdiction/authority, such action is Perjury, Felony, Treason, Anarchy, Outlaw. A sanctified version of government lynching; a respectably camouflaged banana-republic.

The kindest thing to be said about the *government of* the United States is that it is improper; and no Christian is required to obey an improper order from an improper government (Nuremberg; Scripture). By subtle deceits the government has attempted to disguise the fact that it is NOT the nation, and is NOT the Constitution; but is truly a separate entity. The United States is one thing. The *government of* is something else...and the twain is rapidly growing further and further apart.

Plaintiff remains a Citizen of the United States...but not of the *government of* the United States until such time as the Article 6 becomes more than a ridiculous, locker room sneer.

For too long the government-of has been masquerading as the United States. It is not. It is a separate entity that has refined the action of slithering into a respectable art form. What could be more absurd? For, slithering remains slithering no matter what fancy name or semantic rhetoric be applied.

Furthermore, no petition before the courts: "U.S.A. v Victim" is lawful, legal, Constitutional or valid. The U.S.A. is not in the action...it is the government-of, and not being listed, thus make the petition a FRAUD. In order to have the petition by the U.S.A.... the ENTIRE U.S.A. must be in that courtropm; and, where Plaintiff has no intention of appearing to prosecute other helpless victims, the petition thus becomes void, and unenforceable, for the entire U.S.A. has not appeared; and thus must be dismissed for failure to prosecute.

Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity has clearly stated his position; and has demanded Evidentiary Hearing and Proof any CRIME has been committed. Under the Common Law Public-Wrong, the BURDEN-OF-PROOF remains upon the government. To date they have timely failed to prove; and thus have Admitted, Admitted/Averred as TRUE there is no crime, none has been committed and that no restraints...of any kind...can be pilloried upon the victim.

Thereby, Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity disclaims any and all alleged jurisdiction/-authority for violation of Constitutional Rights' and revokes "consent of governed" (Declaration of Independence).

_____pro se
forma pauperis
Sovereign Citizen; Preamble A.9, 10
Sovereign Immunity; Preamble A. 9, 10
Affidavit/Theological Judgment

7415 Calamp

8 Central St.
Wilmington, Mass.
August 25, 1978

IRS, treas.dept.
Federal Bldg
Lowell, Mass.

ADMITTED, ADMITTED/AVERRED AS TRUE

PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE
re: 1977 tax return.

Just about noon-time, a man representing himself as a Treasury Agent, terrorized my daughter, and attempted to intimidate me. He stated that my 77 tax return had not been accepted; which I corrected in that the Federal Courts have ruled that is a tax return. H didn't arrogantly give a damn about the Federal Courts, and kept demanding that I file a new tax return with him right then and there. I did not refuse.....but pointed out the 1977 matter was in the Federal Courts for claim for refund. I offered to get him the CA No. but he didn't want it. He rushed off before I could get his name and address.

The name and address is here-in demanded.....as possible collusion and conspiracy arising directly or indirectly from filing Civil Rights suits against several IRS agents, etc.

However, now that this matter has been brought to my attention, I do not remember whether I enclosed supporting evidence to the 1977 1040 filed, and herein enclose copies to be ADDED TO THE 1040 filed for 1977, and for ALL YEARS BEFORE AND SINCE until such time as the U.S.Government decides to give back Art 1 §10, etc.

I, Edward Wayland, herein charge that the United States Government has failed to protect me, has denied my Constitutional Rights, and much other usurpations as are not listed are not waived.

Edward Wayland pro se
forma pauperis

Edward Wayland
8 Central St.
Wilmington, Mass.

21 page Tax Support enclosures

Regional Director, IRS

Region of _____

or

Director, IRS

For the State of _____

Dear Mr. or Madam Director:

We stated on our return, and we repeat the offer now; we are willing to re-file the return, or to amend it, to exactly as you wish, if you or your employees will please show us how we can do it without waiving our 1st, 4th, 5th, 7th, 8th, 9th, 10th, 13th, 14th and 16th Amendment Rights — as well as provisions in the body of the Constitution. Some of these provisions include the clause about revenues from taxation having to be "uniform." We cannot understand how huge foundations and banks are tax-free, while the more we earn the higher is our tax. We also read that scores of millionaires pay no taxes, while we working people are asked to pay their share.

The Constitution represents an inspired document for us: we cherish the liberties and rights which it protects for us. Since you and your fellow workers and employees have by law been required to swear to uphold the Constitution, we feel you have sworn to uphold our Rights under that Constitution. We believe that you agree with us, that nothing you would do would attempt to force us to give up those rights of ours, under the Constitution, which you have sworn to uphold.

Please tell us how we can fill out the return in the traditional and orthodox fashion without waiving our right of privacy under the 4th Amendment. Also, how we can avoid an unreasonable search without warrant and probable cause — it appears to us that to be forced to give some of the information demanded on the tax return submits us — actually, to a search — a search of our papers, effects, and of our minds — all without the required warrants based on oath of probable cause and specified particularity — all demanded by our understanding of the 4th Amendment.

Also, please tell us how we can fill out the return, giving the information requested, without waiving our right not to be a witness against ourselves — said right being ours under our understanding of the 5th Amendment. We have heard that our forefathers were so weary of being harrassed and even tortured by the government, that they put the right against self-incrimination in the Constitution to protect good law-abiding citizens even more than for the true criminal. They apparently had long experience with conspiracy within government, wherein by pressures and intimidation — and even by physical torture, good citizens could be convicted because of government's forcing them to be witnesses against themselves.

We have become very concerned about what the IRS could do to us for filling out an innocent, complete, forthright 1040 form. We hear that W. Vaughn Ellsworth, of Mesa, Arizona was convicted of knowingly making a false tax return after his professional accountant swore that he had complete access to and complete disclosure of all financial transactions needed to make Ellsworth's 1968 tax return, that the return was and still does represent the accountant's best ability to make a correct return, that if any error existed in said return, that it was the responsibility of the accountant, rather than that of Mr. Ellsworth. The government admitted that every "dollar" had been banked, that that they had no charge that any income had been concealed, and they had no doubts as to the honesty of the accountant. But with their unlimited resources they were able to convict Mr. Ellsworth because they were out to get him because he had publicly criticized practices of the IRS which he claimed were unconstitutional.

Enclosed are the affidavits of 22 persons who witnessed Mr. Ellsworth's trial at Phoenix in September and October 1975. The affidavits state that after seeing evidence and hearing testimony that they became convinced that any honest tax return could be challenged by IRS and a conviction obtained for making a false return in most cases if the government wanted the conviction badly enough.

In our tax return, we therefore claimed the 5th Amendment in answer to specific questions, as the Supreme Court, by a vote of 8 — 0 in the Garner v US case, said that we had a right to do. This case upheld an earlier 9th Circuit decision which was referred to in our tax return. The case was Supreme Court No. 74-100, decided March 23, 1976 — and without a dissenting vote by any Supreme Court Justice.

The decision states that a taxpayer can claim the 5th Amendment on a tax return. It also states that even if the right against self-incrimination is claimed erroneously, it could not be proper grounds for a conviction of "willful failure to file."

We have studied what we believe to be the definition of a "dollar." So far as we can find out, the present "dollar" is defined under 31 USC 449 as 1/42.22 of an ounce of fine gold, and that under Section 314 all other coins and currencies must be at a parity thereto. So far as we can find out a standard silver dollar is still 412.5 grains of standard silver. We feel that we did not earn any of those in recent years, nor anything having a "parity" thereto, since we now understand that the government says it will refuse to redeem anything in silver or gold coin — which we thought that the Constitution demanded.

We are also confused as to the meaning of "statutory dollar," Federal Reserve Notes — and their "parity" when they are not redeemable. We have been told that a Federal Reserve Note is an account receivable until it is paid, and that an account receivable does not have to be reported as "gross income" on a cash-basis return. We have also been told that a "bad-debt" is not "income" and that since no one will redeem a Federal Reserve Note, we have not had any dollar income. That unless we make 750 gold or silver dollars, or their equivalent, that we are not required to file. We have chosen to file under protest and to explain our fear of having honest information, because of confusion as to "legal tender," "lawful money," "parity," "gross income," "accounts receivable," etc. — of having honest information involving such terms being twisted into possible incrimination. Please see the attached affidavits related to these matters.

It is claimed that the government recently prosecuted a taxpayer for claiming too much income. They claimed he made a knowing false statement. While Secretary of the Treasury a few years ago, John Connally stated that 93% of professionally prepared tax returns in the Southeast region of the U.S. were "fraudulent." Such statements make me fearful and reluctant to fill out a return as you ask for it because of your power to call everything "wrong."

Because we have been told that it is a crime not to keep records, and because information from inadequate records could never be perfect, we are afraid to put such information on a tax return and then swear under penalities of perjury that such information is "true, correct and complete." To us, "true, correct and complete" means "perfect." We could not sign such a return without knowing in our hearts that such a return was imperfect. Since under 7206 of the Internal Revenue Code, a knowing misstatement is punishable by three years imprisonment, we, because of the confusion, the state of records, and what we hear the IRS did to Mr. Ellsworth for making a good faith tax return — we are afraid to do other than what the Supreme Court says we can do in the Garner case — take the 5th Amendment on our tax return.

We have not been offered federal and state immunity against criminal prosecution. We are afraid to make the slightest factual error on a return after hearing what was done to Mr. Ellsworth.

We therefore close by again offering to re-file, or to amend our return, if you will please show us how to do so without forcing us to waive our Constitutional Rights, and to receive your written guarantee against any criminal prosecution — both federal, state and local — as the result of furnishing you the information you seek.

Unless we hear from you within 10 days we shall assume you are unable to show us how to fill out the return without the violation of our Rights — and that you refuse to offer us the protection against any criminal prosecution resulting from the compelled testimony or information which you seek.

Yours very truly, _____

ADMITTED, ADMITTED/AVERRED AS TRUE

PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

Demand For Evidentiary Hearing and For Proof Any Crime Has Been Committed

by Rt. Rev. Edward Wayland

Comes now the Sovereign Citizen, Sovereign Immunity and herein demands Evidentiary Hearing upon any and all Restraints now impairing his Constitutional, Common Law, Religious Rights. It is further demanded that the government establish that a Crime has been Committed; and prove that such Crime was Committed.

Under the Common Law: in litigation between citizens, the action is Civil...Private-Wrong. There is only one other category: Public-Wrong...criminal...when government is one of the litigants. Thus, regardless of the name, the Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity is truly the DEFENDENT against oppressive government practices when government is a litigant. And, for that reason it becomes most important, most urgent, that Crime is proved; for, punishment without Crime is tyranny. The victim is being punished for being the victim.

The Courts have openly stated that it is better (for whom?) to convict a dozen honest men than to let one guilty go. Guilty of WHAT!?

Amendment 8 clearly states "nor cruel and unusual punishments inflicted". Does this mean that the victim can not be punished without proper Constitutional Safeguards? Under Common Law Public-Wrong all Constitutional/-Procedural Safeguards are a mandate.

Amendment 13 even more clearly states, "Neither slavery nor involuntary servitude, except as PUNISHMENT FOR CRIME WHEREOF THE PARTY SHALL HAVE BEEN DULY CONVICTED, shall exist within the United States, or any place subject to their jurisdiction."

There must first be a CRIME. Then, there must be a PROPER conviction.

And, that conviction can not be cruel nor unusual punishment.

In order that there must be a CRIME,...INTENT...must be proven. It cannot be assumed.

Then, the prosecution MUST produce the victim. Without a victim there can be no CRIME. To belabour "victimless crime" is to depart from governing and to enter the field of moral behavior and control, which is the exclusive function of the Church, not government.

This court, without proof of crime, without Procedural Safeguards has placed restraint upon the Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity without his express permission/consent: illegally, unlawfully, unConstitutionally.

What is a restraint? Injunctive order to prohibit the Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity from petitioning for redress of grievance, a Constitutional Right guaranteed by Amendment 1. A Protective Order issued by the court to prohibit the Sovereign Citizen from demanding Answers or Actions that would be detrimental to government. Sometimes Motion in Limine is used as the handcuffs and shackles to prevent the action proceeding in areas considered to be too "sensitive". There are many other forms of restraint...as, for example, court procedures and legaliams that bind the Sovereign Citizen to standards nowhere listed in the Constitution.

At this point it becomes necessary to establish the exact position of the litigants. The Citizen is Sovereign and in total Immunity (Preamble; Amend. 9. 10) to whom the government is under CONTRACT, as servnat; and, as servant, is bound by Article 6 to enforce...not INTERPRET...the Constitution of the United States. Thus, the only legitimate function of government is to PROTECT the Sovereign Citizen; and the only legitimate function of the Judiciary is to PROTECT from oppressive government practices. Whom does the restraint of the Sovereign Citizen protect?

Where and how does the restraint arise? Usually the U.S. Attorney, sometimes the court itself, will initiate a motion, or order to be rubber-stamped by the judge explaining in fancy terms why the Sovereign Citizen has suddenly become the mortal enemy of the nation and must be restrained. Sometimes, not even with a hearing, the judge signs and "that is that". Or is it? In a Republic, the individual is supreme and is NOT bound by majority mob-rule democracy. So how can the individual be restrained for the good of a majority that has no legal standing?

Where does the U.S. Attorney, the judge, the court get the jurisdiction and authority? From the Constitution? No. From GOD? Most definitely not. Then...WHERE?

In order to have jurisdiction/-authority of a crime, there must be a crime. Is an Amendment 1 Right to Petition the Government for Redress of Grievance a Crime? Is it a Crime to attempt to enforce Guaranteed Procedural Safeguards? Is it a Crime to stand on Constitutional Rights? Is it a Crime to demand mandated Religious Rights?

Apparently it is, for the U.S.D. Ct., U.S.C.A.1. (Boston) both stated, in writing, that the Constitution of the United States is not valid, binding law. Then what is? Pharasaic legalisms?

However, neither the court nor the U.S. Attorney have proven or justified such a frivolous assumption.

A restraint placed upon one citizen is placed upon all citizens.

What, in effect, the court is saying is:

That the Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity is THE enemy.

That he is not entitled to petition for redress of grievance. Here the servant is exceeding his master: which is prohibited in Scripture.

That he is not entitled to Due Process, Fair Trial, Jury Trial before an honest unbiased judge.

continued on page 7
see Demand

Continued from page 1

*Demand

That he is not entitled to Common Law Rights, Religious, Civil Rights.

That he is not entitled to any Constitutional Rights.

That, although no crime has been proven, he is nonetheless a criminal.

There are, of course, many other denials of justice and access to justice. Yet, it is impossible to cover them all; and only the major contingencies could be listed herein. However, the most important is the change in status wherein the Servant assumes and presumes to exceed his Master, the Sovereign Citizen...a direct violation of the Preamble, Amend. 9, 10...and GOD's Law of Liberty and Justice. So, not only is such an attitude unConstitutional...but it is also blasphemy.

No legal, lawful, Constitutional charge of CRIME has ever been made.

No legal, lawful, Constitutional trial has ever been held upon the notion of CRIME-in-limbo.

Nor has there ever been a legal, lawful, Constitutional charge ever made.

Amendment 17 was never properly issued from Congress, nor Constitutionally ratified. Thus, the functions of a defective Amend. 17 Senate cannot appoint nor confirm the judges nor the U.S. Attorneys. The U.S. Attorney, thereby, is illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional and has no jurisdiction/authority to even appear in the courtroom. The alleged judge is in the same category. This IS Admitted, Admitted/Averred as TRUE by the U.S. Attorney...AND...the judge; and is thereby prima facie evidence that the "charge" is fraud and the resultant "order" "restraints", etc., are also fraud without jurisdiction/authority.

Even without defective Amend. 17, when the government Fails-to-Protect, it loses any jurisdiction/authority it may claim (Am. Jur. 2d Constitutional Law, Courts, Jurisdiction, Jury, Taxpayer Actions) (Amendment 4!!!)

And, without jurisdiction/authority, such action is Perjury, Felony, Treason, Anarchy, Outlaw. A sanctified version of government lynching; a respectably camouflaged banana-republic.

The kindest thing to be said about the *government of* the United States is that it is improper; and no Christian is required to obey an improper order from an improper government (Nuremberg; Scripture). By subtle deceits the government has attempted to disguise the fact that it is NOT the nation, and is NOT the Constitution; but is truly a separate entity. The United States is one thing. The *government of* is something else...and the twain is rapidly growing further and further apart.

Plaintiff remains a Citizen of the United States...but not of the *government of* the United States until such time as the Article 6 becomes more than a ridiculous, locker room sneer.

For too long the government-of has been masquerading as the United States. It is not. It is a separate entity that has refined the action of slithering into a respectable art form. What could be more absurd? For, slithering remains slithering no matter what fancy name or semantic rhetoric be applied.

Furthermore, no petition before the courts: "U.S.A. v Victim" is lawful, legal, Constitutional or valid. The U.S.A. is not in the action...it is the government-of, and not being Sated, thus make the petition a FRAUD. In order to have the petition by the U.S.A.... the ENTIRE U.S.A. must be in that courtroom; and, where Plaintiff has no intention of appearing to prosecute other helpless victims, the petition thus becomes void, and unenforceable, for the entire U.S.A. has not appeared; and thus must be dismissed for failure to prosecute.

Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity has clearly stated his position; and has demanded Evidentiary Hearing and Proof any CRIME has been committed. Under the Common Law Public-Wrong, the BURDEN-OF-PROOF remains upon the government. To date they have timely failed to prove; and thus have Admitted, Admitted/Averred as TRUE there is no crime, none has been committed and that no restraints...of any kind...can be pilloried upon the victim.

Thereby, Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity disclaims any and all alleged jurisdiction/authority for violation of Constitutional Rights' and revokes "consent of governed" (Declaration of Independence).

_____pro se
forma pauperis
Sovereign Citizen; Preamble A.9, 10
Sovereign Immunity; Preamble A. 9, 10
Affidavit/Theological Judgment

AFFIDAVIT OF MY UNDERSTANDING OF A UNITED STATES "DOLLAR"

State of_____ }
County of_____ } SS

I,_____, of_____
being first duly sworn, state and depose as follows:

1. *My study indicates* that under Title 26 United States Code, Section 6012, *that I am not a person required to file a tax return unless I had a gross income in excess of seven hundred and fifty dollars ($750) in one calendar year.*

2. *My study indicates that there is considerable confusion as to what is a "dollar," and* that it is not necessarily the same thing as "lawful money" or "legal tender," and that a Federal Reserve Note cannot be redeemed in either silver "standard" dollars, or "gold-dollars."

3. *It is my understanding that* Coinage Acts of Congress, starting in 1792, established that the "Standard" dollar of the United States is coined at 416 grains of standard silver, and that Congress later declared that when that dollar wore down to 409 grains it should be removed from circulation, since it no longer represented a full dollar — and that *412.5 grains represented the median, or "Standard" dollar* in which the moneys of account of the U.S. should thereafter be maintained — and that such a standard should be binding in the Courts of the United States.

4. I cannot find that the content of the "Standard" silver dollar has ever been changed, although it says in 31 USC 821 that the President can change it to whatever he thinks it should be. Although it doesn't seem to me that he should have any such power, it seems that Congress has delegated it to him; but I don't find that he has used it.

5. I understand that 31 USC 314 demands that the Secretary of the Treasury must maintain a parity of all United States currencies and coins in relation to a "gold-dollar," and that the latest definition of a gold-dollar is in 31 USC 449, wherein it states that the "new par value of the dollar of $1 equals 0.8289848 Special Drawing Right or, the equivalent in terms of gold, of forty-two and two-ninths dollars per fine troy ounce of gold." I don't find where he has done this, or that a Federal Reserve Note has a true "parity" to gold — since it is not redeemable.

6. To the best of my knowledge, information and belief, I have not earned any of this kind of "gold-dollars" or anything I know of which is in a parity thereto, or redeemable in some parity thereto. And I know that I have not received any "silver dollars" as defined in paragraph 3 above, and haven't for many years.

7. My study indicates that Federal Reserve Notes say they are "legal tender" for all debts, public and private, but to the best of my ability to understand, although the 13 original states gave power to Congress to coin money, and to regulate the value thereof (Article I, Section 8) *the states retained for themselves the right to declare legal tender, and were restricted by Article I, Section 10 to only coins of silver or gold.* I therefor am puzzled as to how there can be legal tender for debts which are notes of a bank which is claimed to be privately owned — and whose notes are not redeemable — suggesting that they are "accounts receivable" — which cannot be "received," or paid, because there is no longer any promise to redeem them.

8. I understand that "accounts receivable" are not reportable as income by a cash-basis taxpayer. I also understand that "bad-debts" are not "income" and that Federal Reserve Notes are either "promises" to pay dollars or "not-promises" to pay dollars. In either case I don't think that they are "gross-income" until I can get them redeemed.

9. I understand "legal tender for debt" is different than "legal tender for the *payment* of debt" and that notes and checks are not money unless redeemable.

10. I admit that these terms confuse me, and that I am not sure what the current statutory definition of a "dollar" is — and I don't know how to find it in the Internal Revenue Code, and have been told that if I inspect the code from cover to cover that I can never find the definition of a "dollar" there.

11. Therefore, I am really afraid of putting down figures on a 1040 Form, because the government could claim I'd made a "false statement." *I do not understand the 1040 Form nor the law as it applies to me relating to "dollars."*

_____

Before me, a Notary Public, did appear_____, and being first duly sworn, did sign the foregoing Affidavit on this____day of_____, 1976.

_____
NOTARY PUBLIC

AFFIDAVIT

STATE OF_____)
) ss
COUNTY OF_____)

I, _____, of _____,
being first duly sworn, state and depose as follows:

1. I have heard or read about the conviction of W. VAUGHN ELLSWORTH for the "filing of a false return" for 1968; to the best of my knowledge the government was able to twist good-faith and innocent information on the return into a criminal conviction even though Mr. Ellsworth's accountant testified that he had full access to and complete disclosure of Mr. Ellsworth's financial transactions needed to make his tax return.

2. It is my understanding that Mr. Ellsworth's accountant, in Case No. 75-126 held in US District Court in Phoenix, Arizona between the dates of September 26 and October 2, 1975, swore that he was unaware of any mistake in Mr. Ellsworth's tax return, but that if there were such that the accountant was responsible and that Mr. Ellsworth was not.

3. Because of the reported conviction of Mr. Ellsworth for filing a "knowing false return" while believing it honest, and while his accountant believed it to be honest, I am afraid to fill out my own 1040 in the orthodox fashion for fear that my innocent, honest and good faith information can be twisted against me and used by an all-powerful government to attempt to incriminate me; I therefore am compelled to use the Fifth Amendment to protect myself from what I consider to be criminal government.

4. I am confused about the meaning of "gross income," of "dollars," of "silver dollars," of "gold dollars," of "lawful money," of "legal tender," of "accounts receivable of Federal Reserve Notes which no one will apparently redeem." I understand that a Federal Reserve Note amounts to an account receivable and that an account receivable is not reportable as "income" on a cash basis tax return.

5. The 1040 Form asks that it be signed under penalties of perjury that the return is "true, correct and complete," which apparently means "perfect." I am afraid I cannot make a "perfect" return, since I have heard that IRS agents boast that they can find something wrong with any return.

6. It is my understanding that the US Supreme Court in Case No. 74-100, Garner v US, March 23, 1976, has affirmed a taxpayer's right to claim the 5th Amendment on a tax return. I therefore feel I must do so to protect myself against misrepresentation by government.

_____

Before me, a Notary Public, did appear _____, and being first duly sworn, did sign the foregoing Affidavit on this _____ day of _____, 1976.

_____
NOTARY PUBLIC

AFFIDAVIT

STATE OF ARIZONA)
COUNTY OF MARICOPA) ss

I, W. VAUGHN ELLSWORTH, being first duly sworn, state and depose as follows.

1. I filed as completely honest a tax return as I knew how for the year 1968.

2. That return was prepared by a professional accountant who had complete disclosure of and access to all my financial transactions, and who truthfully swore he was completely unaware of any mistake in said return, but that if there were one that it was his own responsibility.

3. IRS never dared claim I concealed any income, that I did not bank every cent and turn over all records to said accountant; they also admitted they had absolutely no suspicion of any dishonorableness on his part.

4. Despite this they were able to convict me of "knowingly" making a false return. I swear that I did not.

5. To me this proves that the government can convict you of making a false return even though it be absolutely honest.

6. I can never trust this government again because of the crime they have committed in my case; I cannot recommend that anyone fill out information on a 1040 Form as commanded by the US Government, because from first-hand experience I know they can claim a false return from the most honest of information.

W. Vaughn Ellsworth

W. VAUGHN ELLSWORTH
1051 North Grand
Mesa, Arizona 85201

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN BEFORE ME, A NOTARY PUBLIC, THIS 19 DAY OF FEBRUARY, 1974.

NOTARY PUBLIC

My commission expires .....

AFFIDAVIT OF WITNESSES OF TRIAL OF W. VINSON ELLSWORTH

STATE OF ARIZONA }
COUNTY OF MARICOPA } ss

I, the undersigned, being first duly sworn, state and depose as follows:

1. I witnessed all or part of the trial of W. VINSON ELLSWORTH, Crim No. 75-126 PHX CAM held in US District Court before Judge Carl A. Muecke between September 26 and October 2, 1975.

2. From my observations at the trial and from the testimony given, I became convinced that Mr. Ellsworth had given his accountant of many years standing, complete access to and full disclosure of all of Mr. Ellsworth's financial transactions needed for the accountant to make Mr. Ellsworth's tax return for 1968.

3. I know that the accountant said he believed he had made a proper return, and that it was not questioned until years later; he said that if there were any mistakes in it that they should be charged to his and not to Mr. Ellsworth, and that he, the accountant, assumed full responsibility for any possible error.

4. My observations at Mr. Ellsworth's trial convinced me that although he made what he considered was an honest tax return, and although the accountant made what he considered was a complete and honest tax return, that years later, because of Mr. Ellsworth's outspoken criticism of the Internal Revenue Service, the government was able to convict him of making a "knowing false return for 1968".

5. Because of what I witnessed, I believe that innocent and honest information given by almost any taxpayer can be twisted and slanted by a powerful IRS to make it appear "suspect"; I therefore believe that questions on a 1040 Form are not necessarily "innocent" or "innocuous", but can be made easily into deliberately "entrapment" questions even when answered honestly and forthrightly.

Date signed April 17, 1976 Date signed April 17, 1976 Date signed April 17, 1976

Date signed April 17, 1976 Date signed April 17, 1976 Date signed April 17, 1976

Date signed April 17, 1976 Date signed April 17, 1976 Date signed April 17, 1976

Date signed April 17, 1976 Date signed April 17, 1976 Date signed April 17, 1976

Date signed April 17, 1976 Date signed April 17, 1976 Date signed April 17, 1976

Date signed April 17, 1976 Date signed April 17, 1976 Date signed April 17, 1976

Date signed April 17, 1976 Date signed April 17, 1976 Date signed April 17, 1976

Date signed April 17, 1976 Date signed April 17, 1976 Date signed April 17, 1976

BEFORE ME, A NOTARY PUBLIC, APPEARED THE FOREGOING [illegible], WHO FIRST DULY SWORN, DID SIGN THE ABOVE AFFIDAVIT IN MY PRESENCE [illegible]

My commission expires [illegible]

TAX RETURN APPENDIX OF STATEMENTS AND EXHIBITS
TO ACCOMPANY PRECEEDING 1040 FORM, LETTER AND AFFIDAVITS

I here wish to apprise you of some of the reasons I have proceeded as I have:

> The legal right of a taxpayer to decrease the amount of what otherwise would be his taxes, or altogether avoid them, by means which the law permits, cannot be doubted."
> *Gregory v Helvering*, 293 US 465.

In this regard, I must point out that the law which is supreme is the Constitution. The law, or the Constitution, restricts Congress' power to tax to the following: "pay the debts and provide for the common defense and general welfare of the United States" that I shall be taxed to study the mating calls of Central American frogs or to study the odor of the sweat of the aboriginies of Australia. (See attached Exhibit 1).

Don't you agree, sir, that any congressman foolish enough to vote for that should have to go out on to the firing line and attempt to collect funds for such nonsense from the taxpayers themselves? I imagine it truly embarrasses some of your personnel when they have to try and collect funds for such 'on their face' unconstitutional purposes.

INDEX TO APPENDIX

How Congress Spends Taxes	10
Foreign Aid	11
Grounds for Asserting Rights	12-13
Federal Reserve Notes & Money	14-17
Interviews, Articles & Letters	18-21
Declaration of Independence, Amendments	22-23
Excerpt from "Trial by Jury"	24-27
Abortions financed by Taxes	Insert & 27
Bibliography	28

I hope you agree with me that it would be better for those who transgressed the law in the first place—the congressmen who so voted—to attempt to collect the unlawful tax rather than to have personnel of your office violate their oaths to support and uphold the Constitution by attempting such unlawful collections.

If, as stated in the *Gregory* case, above, I am entitled to decrease my taxes or to avoid them altogether if the law permits, then wouldn't you admit that a person properly uses the Constitution to accomplish such end? Especially to avoid paying unwarranted interest to the international bankers who unlawfully control the money cartel in this country, the hidden owners of the Federal Reserve System?

I wish to make it clear that I offer to fill out a 1040 form, to amend these returns, and to make them exactly like you and your IRS personnel desire them, providing that you, or any lawyers, or any judges, can show me how I can do so without waiving or violating my *Constitutional* rights.

I am aware that the Internal Revenue Service proudly proclaims that the income taxation of the United States is a "voluntary" system. I would like you to clarify what the term "voluntary" means. I always thought that it meant willingly, of one's free choice and decision. However, since there are criminal sanctions imposed for failing to "volunteer" in filling out 1040 forms, what the IRS is apparently doing is saying that "Unless you volunteer you are going to jail." Is that really what you mean?

It has come to my attention that when your Bureau does bring charges against one for filling out a return in a fashion which you do not approve of, that you can charge a person with "willful failure to file" under 26 USC 7203.

In this regard, I have given some thought to the US Supreme Court case of *US v Bishop*, 412 US 346 (1973) which states:

> *"The requirement of an offence committed WILLFULLY is not met, therefore, IF A TAXPAYER HAS RELIED IN GOOD FAITH UPON A PRIOR DECISION OF THIS COURT".* (Emphasis added).

I would like to point out some decisions, mostly of the Supreme Court, which I have relied upon.

> "All laws which are repugnant to the Constitution are null and void." Chief Justice Marshall, *Marbury v Madison*, 5 US (1 Cranch) 137, 174, 176 (1803)

Another decision of the Supreme Court which I have relied upon is:

> "We find it intolerable that one constitutional right should have to be surrendered in order to assert another. *Simmons v US*, 390 US 389 (1968)"

In this regard, I have under the 1st Amendment, the right to freedom of speech, WHICH INCLUDES THE RIGHT "NOT TO SPEAK". If I am compelled, against my will, to fill out a 1040 form as another wishes it, then it is true, is it not, that I am being compelled to speak on paper?

Under the 1st Amendment I have the right to practice my religious principles and to be true to my conscience so long as I do not trespass another's rights in so doing. It violates my religious convictions to be compelled to uphold unequal taxation, and to finance the socialist and communist ideologies which I know to be a threat to my religious rights.

Under the Fourth Amendment I am guaranteed the right of privacy. If I am compelled by legislation to give up that privacy by being compelled, against my will, to fill out a 1040 form as another wishes, then someone has forced me to waive my right of privacy, correct? And they have done so by pretending to pass a "law" which anyone can see is repugnant to the Constitution. Such a law is null and void, according to the Supreme Court decision in *Marbury v Madison*, cited above.

Of course we all know that the Constitution can be changed by Amendment, but we also know that there has never been an Amendment doing away with the Fourth Amendment. Therefore, we all can surely see that any law pretending to force the waiving of the right of privacy has to be null and void until such time as a proper new Amendment nullifies the right of privacy.

Going back to the Simmons case, decided by the Supreme Court, I cannot be compelled to surrender my Fourth Amendment right of privacy in order to claim, let us say, the Ninth Amendment right to be let alone by government so long as I do not trespass another's rights.

Taking the Fourth Amendment a little further, it guarantees my rights against unreasonable search. Filling out a 1040 form as the IRS apparently wishes it, would certainly be submitting to a search. Under the Fourth Amendment, before one can be searched a warrant based on sworn testimony giving probable cause that a crime has been committed, and particularly describing things to be searched, must issue. The IRS expects its searching via 1040 forms to bypass this Constitutional safeguard, and apparently expects the taxpayer to waive his right against unreasonable search as he spills out all his private and sacred affairs on your form.

The Fifth Amendment protects me against being a witness against myself. If I fill out a 1040 form as you wish it, it apparently becomes a "confession sheet". The government insists that all true criminals be given "Miranda warnings," advising them that where government is concerned they have no need to speak against their will. Not being compelled to speak against one's self is of little value if one can be compelled to reduce to writing against one's self that which he could not be compelled to speak.

The 5th Amendment also prevents the government from taking my private property (including money) for public use without just compensation. A dose of socialism and compulsory financing of my own destruction is not "just compensation" for taking my private property.

Under the Seventh Amendment of the Constitution of the United States no one can be proceeded against in any civil case where the amount in controversy exceeds $20 unless he has the protection of a trial by jury. This means that a 1040 form involving that amount or more cannot be compelled at the hands of a taxpayer without the concurrence of a jury of one's peers. How can anyone read any other meaning into the clear language of the Seventh Amendment?

It is cruel, harsh, and unusual punishment for me to be compelled to give up my privacy, be a witness against myself, give up a jury trial, be a reporter and informant against myself, and be a tax collector for the government. I am protected against these things by the Eighth Amendment.

Under the Ninth and Tenth Amendments, I reserve every right and power I have not surrendered up to government. I have never surrendered the right not to be compelled to contribute to my own destruction. I have never given up the right not to be compelled to support that which I despise, and that which I consider to be wicked corruption of government. I have no obligation under these amendments to support Marxism, which is an enemy of everything I hold dear—family, religion and country. Many people know that the graduated income tax is the number two plank of the Communist Manifesto—designed to betray and debauch a free country such as the United States, bringing it down into Communism.

Under the Thirteenth Amendment, I am protected against involuntary servitude. When I am forced, under threat of criminal prosecution if I decline, to be a record keeper, reporter, informant and tax collector, then I surely am being compelled to give up my Thirteenth Amendment right against involuntary servitude.

In *US v Sullivan*, 274 US 259 at 263:

> "... If the form of the return provided called for answers that the Defendant was privileged from making, he could have raised the objection in the return, but could not on that account, refuse to make any return at all..."

This would indicate that I could assert all of my Constitutional objections to the Internal Revenue Code in my returns. This is what I am here doing.

I have tried to list some of my objections. If I object to answering some, or all of the questions on my tax returns because of my Fifth Amendment right against self-incrimination, or the right not to be a witness against myself, then *I alone*, according to the following Eighth Circuit Court of Appeals case, *can and must be the judge of the correctness of such a claim.*

> "...He must be the *sole* judge of what his answer would be. The Court cannot participate with him in this judgment because they cannot decide on the effect of his answer without knowing what it would be; and a disclosure of that fact to the judges, would strip him of the privilege which the law allows, and which he claims. *Isaacs v US*, 256 F 2d 654 (1958)

and which case, *Isaacs*, in turn cites *Emspak v US*, 349 US 190;

> "...Whether such admissions by themselves would support a conviction under a criminal statute is immaterial and that the privilege also extends to admission that may only *tend* to incriminate."

And, considering judicial review of information sought by the government:

> "This 'willful' qualification *fully protects* one whose refusal is made in good faith and upon grounds which entitle him to the judgment of the court before obedience is compelled. *Federal Power Commission v Metropolitan Edison Co.*, 304 US 375."

Gentlemen, I would like to ask you how you can justify bringing criminal charges against a person who exercises his Constitutional rights in making his tax returns, in view of the following:

> "...to penalize the failure to give a statement which is self-incriminatory, is beyond the power of Congress." *US v Lombardo*, 228 F 980."

and,

> "The claim and exercise of a Constitutional right cannot be converted into a crime." *Miller v US*, 230 F 486 at 489.

and in *Miranda v Arizona*, 380 US 436 (1966)

> "Where fundamental rights under the Constitution are involved there can be no rule-making or legislation which can abrogate them."

In *Sherar v Cullen*, 481 F 2d 946 (1973), the Ninth Circuit emphasized that:

> "... there be no sanction or penalty imposed upon one because of his exercise of Constitutional rights."

Some other cases which I have read parts of or have heard about, and upon which I also rely, include:

Boyd v US, 116 US 616 (1885); *Hill v Philpott*, 445 F 2d 144; *Julliard v Greenman*, 110 US 421; *Kansas v Colorado*, 206 US 46 (1907); *Reisman v Caplin*, 375 US 440 (1964); *US v Murdock*, 290 US 389 (1933); *US v Tarlowski*, 305 F Supp 112 (1969)

One of the important cases which I rely upon, to show that in any trial a jury is entitled to decide law as well as fact is the famous libel case of Peter Zenger. But probably the most famous case I rely on in this regard is the case of *Georgia v Brailsford*, 3 Dall. 1, (1794).

This case occurred seven years after the writing of the Constitution and three years after the ratification of the Bill of Rights, wherein guarantee of jury trial under the Sixth and Seventh Amendments was clarified.

In this case, Chief Justice Jay, and Associate Justices and former delegates to the Constitutional Convention, Wilson, Blair, and Patterson, and Cushing, who had been Chief Justice of Massachusetts where the opinion in each case was delivered by the jury rather than by the court, united in a charge to a jury in the first jury case under original jurisdiction which was tried by the US Supreme Court.

The Chief Justice, speaking for all of the justices, charged the jury with deciding the "law of the land" which arose from the facts of the case about which there was no dispute.

The taxpayer here recognizes that many so-called laws cannot be maintained and upheld when the jury again realizes its true function—that of deciding whether laws are too harsh or unjust, or whether in a given case, because of the circumstances, they should or should not be applied.

This taxpayer has confidence that a jury which realizes it must render justice and support the Constitution, rather than to support a possible false instruction by a judge who may have violated his oath to support the Constitution, can well decide whether or not the taxpayer's returns comply with the 1st, 4th, 5th, 7th, 8th, 10th, 13th, and 14th Amendments, for example.

A very serious matter is the provision of Section 2 of the Fourteenth Amendment. Making adjustments for Indians, women who now vote, and eighteen year olds who now vote, Section 2 in essence says:

> Representatives (Congressional) shall be apportioned among the several States according to their respective numbers, counting the whole number of persons in each State...*But when the right to vote at any election for the choice of...judicial officers of a State...is denied to any of the inhabitants of such State*, being eighteen years of age, and citizens of the United States, OR IN ANY WAY ABRIDGED...THE BASIS OF REPRESENTATION THEREIN SHALL BE REDUCED IN THE PROPORTION WHICH THE NUMBER OF SUCH CITIZENS SHALL BEAR TO THE WHOLE NUMBER OF CITIZENS EIGHTEEN YEARS OF AGE IN SUCH STATE. (Emphasis and modification added).

All states require "license" to "practice law" or membership in a Bar, or admission to practice law before the highest court of the State, or other limitation to those who are nominated or elected for judgeships. Some States have a governor-appointed committee nominate candidates from which a governor appoints some to judgeships. THE PEOPLE, THEN, ARE RESTRICTED OR ABRIDGED IN THEIR RIGHT TO VOTE AT AN ELECTION FOR THE "CHOICE... OF JUDICIAL OFFICERS OF A STATE." In States where judges are appointed, the people are usually restricted in elections to voting, in effect: "Should Judge 'Bar-favorite', or 'Governor-

favorite', be continued in office?" If the majority of the people vote that said judge should not be continued in office, the governor usually appoints another from the "approved" list.

There is absolutely no way to get around the fact that this constitutes a denial, a restriction, an abridgement—on the people's right to choose, the people's right to nominate, and the people's right to vote for a judge of their choice in an election for the judicial officers of the State.

Even further, municipalities are subdivisions of a State. In many cities a city council appoints the magistrates or judges and the people never have a right to vote for such judicial officers of the State.

These practices "abridge" the right to vote for judicial officers of the State. They abridge the right to so vote of ALL who are citizens of the United States and over eighteen years of age and otherwise qualified to vote in their own State. THE ABRIDGMENT OF THE RIGHT OF "ALL" OF THOSE OVER EIGHTEEN, means that the proportion they bear to the rest of the inhabitants of the State is approximately 100%—OR, ALL TO ALL!

Therefore, all such states qualifying or "restricting" or "abridging" the free right to nominate *any candidate* for judge and to freely vote for *any candidate* for judge, must lose their representation in Congress by that proportion in which they abridge the right to vote of otherwise eligible voters—the proportion *that* bears to the whole number of inhabitants of the state over eighteen.

In effect, this means that most states, possibly all, have actually lost their representation, or most of it, in the House of Representatives in Congress, effective with the passing of the Fourteenth Amendment, whenever they have gone to appointed judges and very restricted nominations of the same.

This means that many Congressmen now serving are doing so unlawfully, and that votes they have cast over the past 100 years are subject to challenge and recapitulation.

This means, that very likely the 16th Amendment—the Income Tax Amendment—was never properly passed by Congress, since there was in effect an illegal House of Representatives—as there still is.

This means that the Federal Reserve Act and the passing and ratification of the Income Tax Amendment are probably null and void. If the States have lost their representation in Congress, it means that again we have "taxation without representation", which justified active revolution against the Crown of England by our inspired Founding Fathers.

FOR ALL OF THE FOREGOING REASONS, plus the fact that I have not received enough "Statutory dollars"—, as I understand the term, to even be required to file a tax return, I feel that the returns I have submitted far exceed my obligations under the law.

You can see from the foregoing that there are many Americans who feel that the Graduated Income Tax based on irredeemable 'money' is a violation of their Constitutional rights.

This sentiment is sometimes shared by the courts; judges often differ in different jurisdictions as to how to interpret tax laws. The different circuits of the appeal courts often differ on such matters.

As you know, the Supreme Court of the United States often divides 5-4, 6-3, 7-2, and so forth, on tax matters.

It is interesting to note in this regard the ruling of a Federal District Court in Pennsylvania—that those of the "Friends"—Quakers, who conscientiously opposed the war in VietNam could avoid the withholding tax on their salaries, proportionate to the amount of expenditures going for the war!

It is also very important to note that the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania struck down as *unconstitutional* the graduated income tax for that State, which was copied after the United States Internal Revenue Code. It amounted to unequal taxation under the law to different persons and groups.

It is also very interesting to know that persons who have deliberately taken the same problem to different IRS offices for assistance have received different answers at each office.

In conclusion, again let me say, I do not refuse to pay any valid Constitutional tax; I offer to change my return and my past returns and to make them as you wish whenever you show me how I can do so without waiving my Constitutional rights.

HOW CONGRESS SPENDS TAXES

Virginia Polytechnic Institute received a $19,600 grant for development of a "genetic stock center" for German cockroaches. This grant was to supplement an earlier funding of $17,000. Officials say the grant will enable the "preservation of 55 mutant types of the German cockroach."

The Interior Department has estimated that the occupation of Wounded Knee, South Dakota by the revolutionary American Indian Movement (A.I.M.) cost us taxpayers between $5 and $7 million.

The following are only a part of the more wasteful, ridiculous programs and the amount of tax dollars they cost:

$5,000 for investigation of the diving behavior of seals.
$20,324 for study of the mating calls of Central American frogs.
$20,000 in research on the blood groups of Polish Zlotnika pigs.
$70,000 to learn about the smell of perspiration given off by the Australian aborigines.
$17,000 on a dry cleaning plant so that the Bedouins can have clean djellabas.
$32,459 to the officials of Kenya for the purchase of extra wives.
$5,000 award for a poem entitled: "Ugh."
$28,361 to Turkey for an odor-measuring machine.
$2 million to Marshal Tito for his purchase of a yacht.
$203,979 to Travelers Aid to help migrants lost on the Los Angeles freeways.
$5,000 to complete an experimental analysis of violin varnish.

$80,000 toward the documentation of the Weltanschauung of the Gaujiro Indians of Columbia.

$22,000 to the University of Arkansas for not planting rice.
$19,000 to Libby McNeil for not planting rice.
$14,000 to the Ford Motor Co. for not planting wheat.
$19,300 to study why children fall off tricycles.
$378,000 to study the frisbee.
$50,000 to study wild sheep and goats in Pakistan.

$59,000 annually for upkeep on government's cache of 3 million pounds of feathers. (*Count Down* thinks this last item is symbolic of the fact that our top-heavy bureaucratic government has picked us chickens clean!)

Dallas Morning News April 22, 1973

Foreign Aid: Who Got It?

Editorial Director Dick West has received several requests recently to publish a summation of U.S. foreign aid—specifically, in his words, "who got it—and how much."

Getting hold of this data isn't easy, but Congressman Otto E. Passman of Louisiana came to the rescue. He is chairman of the Foreign Operations Subcommittee on Appropriations, U.S. House of Representatives.

The table below is our government's "net foreign assistance" as of July 1, 1971, to 127 countries of the world. The total, counting interest "on what we borrowed to give away," to use Passman's words, is $212,880,797,000.

There are 68,000 employes throughout the world on the payroll of our foreign-aid program. Involved are 4,416 projects. "Not a single foreign-aid project has ever been stopped or slowed down for lack of funds," Passman disclosed.

"This freewheeling spending program has helped push the U.S. public debt to a figure of $27 billion above the combined public debt of all the other nations of the world."

Along the same line, this statement was made recently: "If you had begun spending $1,000 every hour before the birth of Christ, by now you would not have spent one fifth of what the federal government will spend this year."

The foreign-aid table is below. The last item, W/W, Regional, includes "worldwide" and regional programs entered into jointly by groups of countries —apart from individualized foreign assistance.

Afghanistan	$ 373,800,000	Haiti	$ 117,200,000	Portugal	$ 432,900,000
Albania	20,400,000	Honduras	122,800,000	Romania	10,000,000
Algeria	178,100,000	Hungary	13,300,000	Rwanda	8,800,000
Argentina	341,100,000	Iceland	50,800,000	Saudi Arabia	178,900,000
Australia	584,400,000	India	8,003,600,000	Senegal	40,100,000
Austria	1,218,400,000	Indochina	1,535,200,000	Sierre Leone	44,100,000
Barbados	700,000	Indonesia	1,343,800,000	Singapore	31,300,000
Belgium-Luxem.	1,787,200,000	Iran	1,945,700,000	Somalia	79,300,000
Bolivia	532,000,000	Iraq	90,600,000	South Africa, Rep.	33,300,000
Botswana	19,100,000	Ireland	205,700,000	Southern Yemen	200,000
Brazil	2,728,200,000	Israel	992,000,000	Spain	2,021,400,000
Burundi	7,600,000	Italy	8,528,500,000	Sudan	91,000,000
Burma	158,600,000	Ivory Coast	80,000,000	Swaziland	4,800,000
Cambodia	613,700,000	Jamaica	92,400,000	Sweden	135,500,000
Cameroon	33,500,000	Japan	3,419,900,000	Switzerland	45,300,000
Canada	46,500,000	Jordan	710,000,000	Syrian Arab Rep.	18,700,000
Cen. Africa Rep.	5,800,000	Kenya	77,100,000	Tanzania	75,400,000
Ceylon	178,800,000	Korea	10,059,500,000	Thailand	1,887,400,000
Chad	9,800,000	Kuwait	29,500,000	Togo	17,300,000
Chile	1,281,800,000	Laos	1,449,500,000	Trinidad & Tobago	49,700,000
China, Rep. of	5,099,500,000	Lebanon	98,000,000	Tunisia	889,400,000
Colombia	1,119,400,000	Lesotho	12,100,000	Turkey	3,840,500,000
Congo (B)	4,000,000	Liberia	217,100,000	Uganda	42,300,000
Congo (K)	458,600,000	Libya	221,600,000	United Arab Rep.	758,900,000
Costa Rica	188,200,000	Malagasy Rep.	14,100,000	United Kingdom	7,208,100,000
Cuba	43,700,000	Malawi	26,400,000	USSR	188,400,000
Cyprus	22,400,000	Malaysia	72,800,000	Upper Volta	18,500,000
Czechoslovakia	189,500,000	Mali	30,600,000	Uruguay	184,900,000
Dahomey	13,900,000	Malta	8,300,000	Venezuela	317,600,000
Denmark	673,300,000	Mauritania	5,000,000	Vietnam	15,213,700,000
Dominican Rep.	453,400,000	Mauritius	6,100,000	Western Somoa	2,500,000
East Germany	600,000	Mexico	451,800,000	Yemen	43,300,000
Ecuador	298,700,000	Morocco	731,800,000	Yugoslavia	2,315,600,000
El Salvador	145,400,000	Nepal	157,600,000	Zambia	6,100,000
Equatorial Guinea	300,000	Netherlands	2,833,300,000	Bahamas	31,800,000
Ethiopia	394,100,000	New Zealand	58,800,000	Brit. Honduras	5,900,000
Finland	10,300,000	Nicaragua	165,600,000	Brunei	24,600,000
France	7,283,700,000	Niger	18,900,000	South Rhodesia	1,500,000
Gabon	7,600,000	Nigeria	383,600,000	Surinam	9,200,000
Gambia	3,300,000	Norway	1,127,100,000	West Indies	8,900,000
Ghana	384,800,000	Pakistan	4,484,100,000	Hong Kong	44,700,000
Germany & Berlin	9,632,400,000	Panama	242,300,000	Papua & New Guinea	23,700,000
Greece	3,681,900,000	Paraguay	131,100,000	Ryukyu Islands	463,300,000
Guatemala	355,300,000	Peru	465,200,000	Trust Ter. Pac.	284,200,000
Guinea	113,600,000	Philippines	1,838,600,000	CENTO	54,700,000
Guyana	60,900,000	Poland	437,200,000	W/W, Regional	15,907,600,000

Total Disbursements to Foreign Nations	1946-1971	$138,446,200,000
Interest Paid on What We Borrowed to Give Away	1946-1971	74,434,597,000
GRAND TOTAL — COST OF FOREIGN ASSISTANCE	1946 THROUGH 1971	$212,880,797,000

GROUNDS FOR ASSERTING CONSTITUTIONAL RIGHTS ON THE 1040 TAX RETURN

***Marchetti vs. United States*, 390 U.S. 39 at page 51:**

"... The constitutional privilege was intended to shield the guilty and imprudent as well as the innocent and foresighted; ..."

At page 57:

"... The Government's anxiety to obtain information known to a private individual does not without more render that information public; if it did no room would remain for the application of the constitutional privilege. Nor does it stamp information with a public character that the Government has formalized its demands in the attire of a statute; if this alone were sufficient, the constitutional privilege could be entirely abrogated by any Act of Congress."

***United States vs. Sullivan*, 274 U.S. 259 at page 263:**

"The privilege is not limited to testimony, as ordinarily understood, but extends to every means by which one may be compelled to produce information which may incriminate. *Boyd v. United States*, supra; *Brown v. Walker*, 161 U.S. 591. *Distinguishing Hale v. Henkel*, 201 U.S. 43; *Wilson v. United States*, 221 U.S. 361; *Baltimore etc. R. Co. v. Interstate Commerce Commission*, 221 U.S. 612; and *United States v. Sischo*, 262 U.S. 165. See *McCarthy v. Arndstein*, *266 U.S. 34; United States v. Lombardo*, 228 Fed. 980; *United States v. Dalton*, 286 Fed. 756; *United States v. Mulligan*, 268 Fed. 893; *United States v. Cohen Grocery Co.*, 255 U.S. 81; *United States v. Sherry*, 294 Fed. 684."

At page 263:

"... If the form of return provided called for answers that the defendant was privileged from making he could have raised the objection in the return, but could not on that account refuse to make any return at all."

***Heligman vs. United States*, 407 F 2d 448:**

"... The privilege must be specifically claimed on a particular question and the matter submitted to the court for its determination as to the validity of the claim."

***United States vs. Daly*, 481 F 2d 28 (1973)**

"The chief error in defendant's position is his blanket refusal to answer any questions on the returns relating to his income or expenses for the years in question."

***Counselman vs. Hitchcock*, 142 U.S. 547:**

"We are clearly of opinion that no statute which leaves the party or witness subject to prosecution, after he answers the criminating question put to him, can have the effect of supplanting the privilege conferred by the Constitution of the United States .... In view of the constitutional provision, a statutory enactment, to be valid, must afford absolute immunity against future prosecutions for the offence to which the question relates."

***Hale vs. Henkel*, 201 U.S. 43 at page 74:**

"... We are of the opinion that there is a clear distinction in this particular between an individual and a corporation, and that the latter has no right to refuse to submit its books and papers for an examination at the suit of the State. The individual may stand upon his constitutional rights as a citizen. He is entitled to carry on his private business in his own way. His power to contract is unlimited. He owes no duty to the State or to his neighbor to divulge his business, or to open his doors to an investigation, so far as it may tend to criminate him. He owes no such duty to the State, since he receives nothing therefrom, beyond the protection of his life and property. His rights are such as existed by the law of the land long antecedent to the organization of the State, and can only be taken from him by due process of law, and in accordance with the Constitution. Among his rights are a refusal to incriminate himself, and the immunity of himself and his property from arrest or seizure except under a warrant of the law. He owes nothing to the public so long as he does not trespass upon their rights. *An individual may lawfully refuse to answer incriminating questions unless protected by an immunity statute ...*" (emphasis added)

***Miranda vs. State of Arizona*, 380 US 436 (1966):**

"Privilege against self-incrimination is in part individual's substantive right to private enclave where he may lead private life.

"Constitutional foundation underlying privilege against self-incrimination is the respect a government, state or federal, must accord to dignity and integrity of its citizens.

"Government seeking to punish individual must produce evidence against him by its own independent labors, rather than by cruel, simple expedient of compelling it from his own mouth.

"Privilege against self-incrimination is fulfilled only when person is guaranteed right to remain silent unless he chooses to speak in unfettered exercise of his own will.

"Privilege against self-incrimination protects individual from being compelled to incriminate himself in any manner; it does not distinguish degrees of incrimination.

"Fifth Amendment provision that individual cannot be compelled to be witness against himself cannot be abridged.

"Where rights secured by Constitution are involved, there can be no rule making or legislation which would abrogate them."

***United States vs. Dickerson*, 413 F. 2d 1111:**

"Only the rare taxpayer would be likely to know that he could refuse to produce his records to IRS agents ..."

"... Who would believe the ironic truth that the cooperative taxpayer fares much worse than the individual who relies upon his constitutional rights!"

***Congressional Record—Senate*, August 2, 1967, page 20961, denominated "RIGHTS OF TAXPAYERS":**

Mr. LONG of Missouri. "Mr. President, I invite the Senate's attention to certain correspondence I have had with Internal Revenue Service Commissioner Sheldon S. Cohen with respect to the legal obligation of citizens to keep records, produce records, and answer questions relating to tax liability.

... Criminal cases have been veiled in civil clothing to obtain information illegally. Taxpayers have been bullied and threatened, especially small taxpayers and those without legal assistance.

What should taxpayers do when faced with such a situation? Do all lawyers even know what the obligations of taxpayers are as to record-keeping, record producing, and question answering?

The answer seems to be "No." For this reason, I wrote to Commissioner Cohen on April 17, 1967, and received his reply on July 7, 1967. As his reply is most instructive and will help the Congress, as well as taxpayers, their lawyers and accountants, I ask unanimous consent that the correspondence be printed in the Record."

The following are excerpts from Commissioner Cohen's reply, which was prepared by chief counsel Lester R. Uretz, and denominated U.S. Government Memorandum CC: CL—3487:

"Good faith challenges in the form of constitutional and other federally recognized privileges are of course recognized by the Service. For example, the privilege against self-incrimination under the Fifth Amendment may be a proper basis by an individual taxpayer for refusing to answer specific questions or to furnish his records.

"... Before recommending prosecution under section 7201 or 7203, the Service must usually develop enough information to show a substantial tax liability that was not met in addition to criminal intent.

"... the constitutional rights and other legal rights of all persons will be fully respected and observed."

Garner v. United States, 424 US _____ (1976), 96 S Ct 1178

The Supreme Court, by a vote of 8-0, held in the case of *Garner v. United States*, decided on March 23, 1976, that one could claim the Fifth Amendment privilege against self-incrimination on a tax-return, and that unless the privilege was claimed it would be considered as "waived," and that disclosures voluntarily given on the return would not be considered as "compelled" within the meaning of the Fifth Amendment.

The Court acknowledges that a claim of the "privilege" would constitute a defense of a charge of 26 USC 7203—"wilful failure to file"—" since a valid claim of privilege cannot be the basis for a 7203 conviction."

The Court goes on to say, "The Fifth Amendment itself guarantees the taxpayer's insulation against liability imposed on the basis of a valid and timely claim of privilege. . . ."

In a separate, but concurring opinion, Justices Marshall and Brennan state, "In discussing this question, the Court notes that only a 'wilful' failure to make a return is punishable under 7203 and that '*a defendant could not properly be convicted for an erroneous claim of privilege asserted in good faith . . . since a good-faith erroneous assertion of the privilege does not expose a taxpayer to criminal liability . . .*"

The two Justices also state, ". . . a good faith erroneous claim of privilege entitles a taxpayer to acquittal under 7203 . . ."

The majority opinion was delivered by Justice Powell, who said, citing *Kastigar v United States*, 406 U.S. 441 (1972):

"a witness protected by the privilege may rightfully refuse to answer unless and until he is protected at least against the use of his compelled answers and evidence . . . derived therefrom in any subsequent criminal case in which he is a defendant."

The Court went on to say:

"Absent such protection, if he is nevertheless compelled to answer, his answers are inadmissible against him in a later criminal prosecution. *Brum v United States*, [168 U.S. 532 (1871)]; *Lefkowitz v. Turley*, 414 U.S. 70, 78 (1973)."

The Court, in its majority opinion, comments on the cases of *Marchetti v. United States*, 390 U.S. 39 (1968) and *Grosso v. United States*, 390 U.S. 62 (1968). Since those involved were gamblers the filing of returns required of gamblers would of itself constitute an incriminating act, since the occupation of gambling was "inherently suspect" and permeated with statutes of criminality, "the Court held that the privilege could be exercised by simply failing to file."

The filer of this tax-return has heard that upon receiving a "5th Amendment Tax Return" that the IRS immediately categorizes one who claims said Constitutional right as one "inherently suspect of criminal activity."

If this is so then the taxpayer would appear to have every right granted Grosso and Marchetti. If the taxpayer's claim of the Fifth Amendment makes him suspect of "criminal activity," according to the doctrine of *Grosso* and *Marchetti*, supra, he could exercise the "privilege" by "simply failing to file" (See page 11 of the slip opinion, *Garner*, above.)

Judge Ritter Declares Rights of Taxpayers

Wayne F. Belnap of Salt Lake City recently brought suit against the Internal Revenue Service because, he claimed, they, by duress, gained access to his records, made copies of them without receiving his permission, and then refused to surrender those copies to him.

Chief Judge Willis W. Ritter of the U.S. District Court, District of Utah, dismissed the case on October 22 and claimed that Belnap had waived his constitutional immunities when he gave the IRS access to his records. The "Transcript of Proceedings" from the October 22 hearing is now available. The remainder of this article contains exact quotations from Judge Ritter as written in the official court records. Some parenthetical explanations have been added. The actual case is Wayne Belnap v. U.S., et. al. (C 149-71).

"All you needed to do is tell him (the IRS agent) you wouldn't say anything or you wouldn't turn anything over to him and keep your mouth shut, and you didn't do that. Now, you have a Constitutional right to do that." (Page 4) • • •

"The part that is important to you, Mr. Belnap, is that you can't be compelled to be a witness against yourself. That is what I have been telling you about. The Fifth Amendment, in that clause about you can't be compelled to be a witness against yourself, is where you have a Constitutional right that should have been asserted when you turned those records over to him. • • •

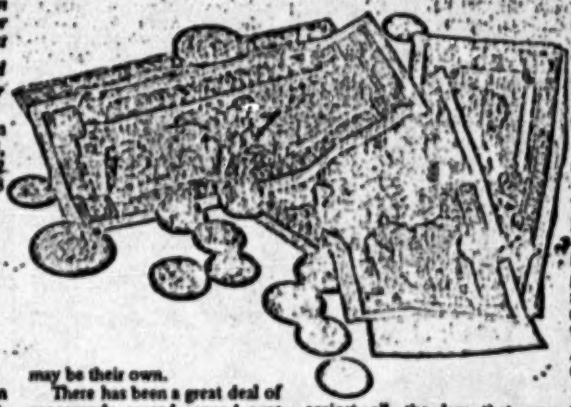
Promises, Promises -- Part 1

The Great Federal Reserve Note Caper

"...Fed Notes are NOT money -- but mere PROMISES to pay.

...The suck of these United States by the Fed is the greatest crime in history ...The Fed should be repealed and the Fed Banks having violated their charters, should be liquidated immediately ...! If the Fed cannot keep their contract with United States citizens to redeem their paper money in gold, or lawful money then the Fed must be taken over by the United States Government and their officers must be put on trial."

Congressman Louis T. McFadden
Congressional Record,
June 10, 1932
pp. 12,595 – 12,603



By CLAIRE KELLEY

PART I

Congressman McFadden knew what he was talking about, for he was himself a banker from Canton, Pennsylvania, elected to the U.S. House of Representatives on BOTH the Republican and Democratic tickets. As President of the First National Bank in Canton, the people in his hometown knew him to be an honest and knowledgeable man. They TRUSTED Louis McFadden and their trust was well founded. He served with distinction for TWENTY YEARS in the Congress of these United States, TWELVE of which were spent as Chairman of the House Committee on Banking and Currency. Congressman McFadden was held, even by his opponents, to be one of the foremost banking authorities in the country. It's time the American people unplugged their ears and LISTENED to the people who speak with authority and considered what they have to say. The country they save may be their own.

There has been a great deal of propaganda spread around over the past few years by well-meaning patriots and by organizations which 'front' as patriotic, about how we don't really need gold and silver behind our dollar or that Federal Reserve Notes are not worthless because you can go down to the corner and turn them in for 'something of value.' Neither is true.

The Federal Reserve Note is a PROMISE to pay a LAWFUL dollar, as defined by an Act of Congress. As long as LAWFUL dollars ARE paid, upon demand of the holder of said Note, at PAR value (one COIN dollar, for a one dollar note) those 'Fed Notes' ARE good as legal tender for all debts public and private. It is when the government CEASES to honor its OBLIGATION to CONVERT the legal tender to LAWFUL money (coin dollar) that they then cease to be legal tender, no matter how many times the government prints on the bills that they ARE. The mere fact that the present government insists they ARE legal tender, against all the law that says they're NOT, proves beyond ANY doubt that we have a government that CONTINUALLY breaks the law and what can you call that, but a criminal government?

To counter this argument, the government says in effect, "Oh, well, we REMOVED the promise to pay, therefore there is no obligation." Well, the Supreme Court had something to say about that, too. Speaking of the government's obligation to 'pay up' when it makes a promise, it said,

"...the government seems to deduce the proposition that when, with adequate authority, the government borrows money, and pledges the credit of the United States, it is free to ignore that pledge and alter the terms of its obligations, in case a later Congress finds their fulfillment inconvenient ... The contention necessarily imports that the Congress can disregard the obligations of the government at its discretion and that, when the government borrows money, the credit of the United States is an illusory pledge....WE DO NOT SO READ THE CONSTITUTION ... To say that Congress may withdraw or ignore that pledge, is to assume that the Constitution contemplates a vain promise, a pledge having no other sanction than the pleasures and convenience of the pledger. THIS COURT HAS GIVEN NO SANCTION TO SUCH A CONCEPTION OF THE OBLIGATION OF OUR GOVERNMENT." Perry v. United States, 204 US 330 (1935)

This Perry decision goes on to say,

"The Congress CANNOT invoke the sovereign power of the people to override their will. ...Having this power to authorize the issue of definite obligations for the payment of money borrowed, the CONGRESS has NOT been VESTED WITH AUTHORITY TO ALTER OR DESTROY THOSE OBLIGATIONS."

Even the government's pet case, Knox v. Lee, which they always quote in defense of their unlawful repudiation to give the citizens lawful COIN DOLLARS for the phoney 'Fed Notes' says,

"...through whatever changes they pass, their ultimate destiny IS to be paid. "Knox v. Lee, 12 Wall 552 at pg. 561-62

On March 18, 1968 President Johnson signed the bill removing the last bit of silver from the Fed 'dollar,' thereby repudiating the government's promise to pay lawful money for the legal tender 'Fed Notes' and without that promise, they have NO VALUE. It is a matter of LAW, not of social acceptance nor of business practice. The Congress did not say that a lawful dollar was a loaf of bread or a dozen eggs and therefore that is not what makes a Fed Note valuable. Why else do you suppose European shopkeepers and businessmen STOPPED accepting phoney 'Fed dollars'? After March 18, 1968 THEY knew

Continued on page 15

CLAIRE KELLEY
Box 734
Huntington Beach, Calif. 92646

DEPARTMENT OF THE TREASURY
BUREAU OF ENGRAVING AND PRINTING
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20228

January 22, 1975

Mr. A. J. Porth
Tax Consultant
99 S. Raymond Avenue
Pasadena, CA 91105

Dear Mr. Porth:

This is in response to your letter of January 20 concerning currency and the Federal Reserve System.

The answer to your first question is yes. This Bureau engraves and prints all United States paper currency.

Based on orders from the Board of Governors, Federal Reserve System, we print for and deliver paper currency to that agency at a cost of slightly in excess of 1¢ per note for any denomination.

Your last question is one that would have to be answered by the Federal Reserve System. Accordingly I have referred your letter with a copy of this reply to:

Board of Governors
Federal Reserve System
Washington, D.C., 20551

Sincerely yours,

H. T. Krisak
Superintendent
Management Services Division

SERIES 1928 GOLD CERTIFICATE

The promises printed on this certificate state:

"This certifies that there have been deposited in the treasury of the United States of America, Ten Dollars in Gold Coin payable to the Bearer on Demand.

SERIES 1928 FEDERAL RESERVE NOTE

The promises printed on this note state:

"The United States of America will pay to the Bearer on Demand Ten Dollars. Redeemable in Gold on Demand at the United States Treasury."

SERIES 1934 SILVER CERTIFICATE

The Promises printed on this Certificate state:

"This certifies that there is on deposit in the Treasury of the United States of America, Ten Dollars in Silver payable to the Bearer on Demand."

SERIES 1934 FEDERAL RESERVE NOTE

The Promises printed on this Note state:

"The United States of America will pay to the bearer on Demand Ten Dollars. Redeemable in Lawful Money at the United States Treasury."

SERIES 1950 FEDERAL RESERVE NOTE

The Promises printed on this Note state:

"The United States of America will pay to the Bearer on Demand Ten Dollars. Redeemable in Lawful Money at the United States Treasury."

SERIES 1963 FEDERAL RESERVE NOTE

The Promises* printed on this Note state:

***THERE ARE NO PROMISES!**

No promise to pay the bearer Ten Dollars on Demand.

No promise to redeem for anything of value.

The above was taken from the book: "STAY TUNED FOR THE NEXT DEPRESSION BROUGHT TO YOU BY THE GOVERNMENT" by William R. Dobelow.

TAYLOR COMMENTARY: Mesa Tribune, January 20, 1971

Big Brotherism Grows

By HENRY J. TAYLOR

Behind the scenes, a U.S. Senate subcommittee finds that 21 Federal agencies now have direct access to our citizens' income tax returns for an official total of 109 reasons. This is not only outrageous but totally dangerous. How come, Big Brother?

The potential abuses are self-evident. Your income tax declaration and all that can be construed from it probably the most private, intimately revealing thing demanded of citizens — started out to be invisible. Most of the 73 million filers think it is. But, dig out the truth, and what's happening is as bad as if a zoo's walls were crumbling and every animal from wart hogs to grizzly bears were galloping loose.

The harassed Internal Revenue Service is not responsible for this. The outside agencies contrived their own intrusions to the IRS's utter dismay. But what an outrageous opening for scattered bureaucratic insiders, and for crooks, pressure boys, quiz artists, political opponents, business rivals and others who can quietly get your declaration by cozy relationships, bribery and other means.

Did you know your tax return is merely up for grabs once you deliver it to Big Brother?

Some of the motives behind the 109 so-called reasons for this permitted intrusion by the 21 agencies are obscure, and certainly the result contains long-range potentials involving the threat of repression. Like Topsy, the number of intruding agencies and the 109 so-called reasons "just grew and grew." Government abuses can acquire their own momentum and grow to have a life of their own, like a spreading cancer.

A roar of national protest should put a stop — and at once — to this and the government's other undercover, unrevealed expansions. Each is one of the hidden activities that is putting an increasing strain on the democratic traditions of American life. How long can these hidden prostitutions of our intended government continue without wrecking every democratic concept in our democratic system?

When a news writer revealed that Army intelligence agents admittedly spied on senatorial candidate Adlai Stevenson III and other Illinois campaigners, New York students, etc., the bureaucratic alibis and buck-passing began. But these secret intruders had invaded the privacy of Americans everywhere like termites covering a log. The official who gave them the opportunity (still unexposed) should have been fired out of hand. Can anything stop abuses like this except the outraged fear of public opinion?

The hodgepodge of Washington bureaus is installing data processing computers at the astounding rate of about 500 a year, with an emphasis on piling up information about citizens everywhere. This shocker goes beyond the installation and paper-work costs, although these alone are so enormous as they are horrocumable.

For example, the Civil Service Commission, on inquiry, replies that, yes, it now does compile "lead information relating to possible questions" that might come up about countless people. The Justice Department lists 13,200 names of persons known to have urged violence. The Secret Service has developed a Gargantuan file of "persons of interest," including those whose only bid for Secret Service attention is their criticism of government policies. And so it goes. Are we to be curled into a ball of fear?

In the right of privacy or any other right it is a common habit of citizens to cherish it more because they have lost it. But then it is too late. The losses usually come gradually. "It couldn't happen here" is a suicidal philosophy.

Big Brother's intrusion into our American life is not new, nor is its expansion schemed and planned in the sense of a sinister design, of course. Actually, it's a drift. But the drift is on for sure and, for one thing, electronic technological advances are speeding the drift frighteningly.

Today's data processing advances allow Big Brother to acquire, store and use the tremendous files of information Big Brother collects on each of us with a correlation and speed which completely changes the potential for the invasion of privacy.

Even the vastly expanded questions in the 1970 census contribute their heavy share. This is not a count of our population as the Constitution demands. It is, instead, a systematic penetration of our privacy, undoubtedly useful but expanded nevertheless in accord with the sprawling cancer.

The Romans asked: "Who is watching the watchman?" Well, let us ask that question now — and how!

FREEDOM

U.S. No. XI Dec. Feb.

INSIDE THE IRS

The Internal Revenue Service has recently been forced to defend its policies and actions from the mounting criticisms of Congress, the media, churches, attorneys, lay groups, clubs and individuals. This growing Tax Rebellion (Freedom X), however, has come from outside the IRS. Criticism from within has been noticeably absent.

With Freedom's exclusive disclosure of nearly 300 pages of confidential IRS documents, the silence began to break.

As a result of a radio talk show on the IRS Papers, a gentleman identifying himself as a former IRS agent of 15 years service called one of our editors, commending FREEDOM for its action. Then, motivated by a belief that only a full-scale investigation and reform from Congress would be the answer to IRS inequities, he agreed to an exclusive FREEDOM interview to tell our readers what it is like to work inside the IRS.

Dean Boyd lives in a small, comfortable home in the hills of Marin County, California. With a dog and two cats sometimes interrupting the conversation, FREEDOM spent the afternoon with Boyd and asked him about the IRS.

FREEDOM: What might get you in trouble?

BOYD: Questioning IRS policy or making suggestions like there should be the equivalent of public defenders for taxpayers.

FREEDOM: Speaking of trouble-makers, did you ever know of instances where an audit was ordered for no other reason than to just "get" someone?

BOYD: Sure. You have to remember that in the old days IRS was used as a tool to get those they couldn't get any other way. Al Capone was knocked off by the IRS. If the IRS makes up its mind to go after someone, they do. It comes down from higher up. We just get a "Check into so and so and stay on it til you find something." An interesting coincidence, if you want to call it that, was that I got a letter from IRS saying they couldn't find my 1970 return a week after I talked to you on that radio show.

FREEDOM: Do you think it was a coincidence?

BOYD: Maybe. Maybe not. They don't like criticism.

FREEDOM: What determines if someone "higher up" wants an investigation in order to just get someone?

BOYD: They are usually politically active, critical of the IRS or Treasury. You get a number of those.

FREEDOM: Where do such orders come from?

BOYD: The agent never knows. The group chief passes it on from the District who gets it from Regional who gets it from National. It would always come down verbally, nothing written. We were just told who and to stay with it until we found something.

FREEDOM: How is this done?

BOYD: There is not a return in the world that an agent can't either find something wrong with or even change to trip up the taxpayer.

FREEDOM: Can you give an example?

BOYD: About the simplest is with a business. You've examined the records and everything is fine, no problem. It is a "no-change" case. But the business has this building it is writing off as depreciation over, say, 30 years. The agent looks around and says "I think it should be 40 years" and, just like that we've got a new tax to put on him.

FREEDOM: Have you worked on cases where all you were doing was carrying out orders to just get someone?

BOYD: A number of times, I'm sorry to say. We were always able to find something sooner or later.

Mesa Tribune

Page Four Thursday, April 8, 1976

Tom Tiede

IRS Excesses Give Uncle Sam A Black Eye

By TOM TIEDE

WASHINGTON (NEA) — No arm of government is more detested than that of the Internal Revenue Service, and too often with good reason.

It's not that the agency just takes people's money, it's how it does it, or what it does if it can't. The press regularly and wearily report on the occasion of some poor devil somewhere who, after months or years of IRS harassment and abuse, sticks a rifle into his mouth and blows his fears away.

And then there are those who try to stick it out such as Karl Bray of Salt Lake City, Utah, lately of Terminal Island Federal Penitentiary in San Pedro, Cal. No guns for him. Just bars, self-rot and a future that is more of the same.

Bray was a radio commentator when, in the summer of 1971, the IRS came like Brown Shirts into his life. As part of a regular talk show program, he invited a militant "tax resister" named Marvin Cooley to air his views. Cooley did, saying that he was avoiding his own taxes and advising others to join him in what he called the IRS violations of First and Fifth Amendment rights. Local federal authorities were greatly annoyed, thereafter targeting Bray for close watch and mischief. For starters, they had him fired from his job.

Understandably, the intrusion irked Bray, a libertarian who, if he thought little of the IRS bureaucracy before it came down on him, thought less of it after. He began to organize similarly dissatisfied citizens in Salt Lake City, eventually urging tax protest rallies and tax revolt. His wife, who speaks for her hoodlum husband now that he's safely locked away, says that the more Bray protested, the angrier the IRS became: "The thing about Karl is that he went public, and the IRS just wouldn't stand for it."

(Cooley, a Mesa resident, was later also sentenced in a tax case and has also been serving a term at Terminal Island.)

In retaliation over the next two years, IRS agents allegedly tapped the Bray's phone, nosed about the neighbors asking poisoned questions, even tried to dissuade people from associating with him in business (after the radio job, Bray was self-employed as a dealer in precious metals). Once, says Mrs. Bray, he was hauled off to the police station for nonpayment of a simple parking ticket. Another time he was stopped on a freeway by 12 police cars and 25 officers who said they'd gotten word that he had stolen property in his car.

Finally, he was taken to court as a tax chisler. He received a six-month sentence for illegal possession of an IRS document (a harmless piece of paper which any citizen may obtain today through proper channels). He was then given a year each on two counts of tax evasion. He is serving his time (six months now) in a medium security prison where he has come to the attention of the warden for his attempts to interest other prisoners in the tax revolt movement.

Admittedly, it is impossible to write of Karl Bray without mixed feelings. Distasteful as it is, and perhaps it is even technically illegal, government tax collection necessary, and the cooperation of citizens is vital. Yet there can be nothing but contempt for law enforcement when it becomes, as in Bray's case, enforcement excess.

Actually, it may even be argued that all things being equal Bray should not be in jail at all. Millions of Americans cheat on their tax payments annually, many of them known to the IRS, yet only a handful are ever prosecuted (about 1,500 a year). Many people even advise the government they are chisling, usually for antiwar or anti-armament purposes, and yet are not thrown in jail. Indeed, the IRS closes its eyes to most tax cheating because it does not have the ability to throw legions of Americans in the slams.

And then there is another, more important consideration here. We have learned from Watergate that our tax returns can be used against us, politically or otherwise. We have learned from experience that our tax money is routinely squandered. And we have learned from the founders that we must not be docile in the face of government abuse.

In this regard, activist Bray may not be so dastardly a fellow after-all.

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

WASHINGTON, D. C.
20530

April 1, 1970

Honorable Robert C. Zampano
Judge, United States District Court
Post Office Building
141 Church Street
New Haven, Connecticut

Re: United States V. Vivien Kellens
No. 13, 665

Dear Judge Zampano

Mr. Jeffrey Snow of this office, handling the above-styled case, has informed me that he had a short conversation with you on March 31, 1970. As you know it is the wish of this office, having studied the transcript of the hearing to withdraw our request for enforcement of the three summonses at issue. We are of the opinion that Miss Kellems has properly pleaded the Fifth Amendment privilege against self-incrimination as to her payment records.

We have prepared the enclosed order for your signature.

Sincerely yours

JOHNNIE M. WALTERS
Assistant Attorney General
Tax Division

By:
JOHN M. McCARTHY
Chief
General Litigation Section

Enclosure

CC. Steward H. Jones, Esq.
United States Attorney
Post Office Building
141 Church Street
New Haven, Connecticut 06508

Attn: Richard L. Winter, Esq.
Assistant United States Attorney

Miss Vivien Kellems
Newberry Road
East Haddam, Connecticut 06423

Declaration of Independence

IN CONGRESS, JULY 4, 1776

The unanimous Declaration of the thirteen united States of America,

WHEN in the Course of human events, it becomes necessary for one people to dissolve the political bands which have connected them with another, and to assume among the Powers of the earth, the separate and equal station to which the Laws of Nature and of Nature's God entitle them, a decent respect to the opinions of mankind requires that they should declare the causes which impel them to the separation.

We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness. That to secure these rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed, That whenever any Form of Government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the Right of the People to alter or to abolish it, and to institute new Government, laying its foundation on such principles and organizing its powers in such form, as to them shall seem most likely to effect their Safety and Happiness. Prudence, indeed, will dictate that Governments long established should not be changed for light and transient causes; and accordingly all experience hath shewn, that mankind are more disposed to suffer, while evils are sufferable, than to right themselves by abolishing the forms to which they are accustomed. But when a long train of abuses and usurpations, pursuing invariably the same Object evinces a design to reduce them under absolute Despotism, it is their right, it is their duty, to throw off such Government, and to provide new Guards for their future security. — Such has been the patient sufferance of these Colonies; and such is now the necessity which constrains them to alter their former Systems of Government. The history of the present King of Great Britain is a history of repeated injuries and usurpations, all having in direct object the establishment of an absolute Tyranny over these States. To prove this, let Facts be submitted to a candid world.

He has refused his Assent to Laws, the most wholesome and necessary for the public good.

He has forbidden his Governors to pass Laws of immediate and pressing importance, unless suspended in their operation till his Assent should be obtained; and when so suspended, he has utterly neglected to attend to them.

He has refused to pass other Laws for the accommodation of large districts of people, unless those people would relinquish the right of Representation in the Legislature, a right inestimable to them and formidable to tyrants only.

He has called together legislative bodies at places unusual, uncomfortable, and distant from the depository of their Public Records, for the sole purpose of fatiguing them into compliance with his measures.

He has dissolved Representative Houses repeatedly, for opposing with manly firmness his invasions on the rights of the people.

He has refused for a long time, after such dissolutions, to cause others to be elected; whereby the Legislative Powers, incapable of Annihilation, have returned to the People at large for their exercise; the State remaining in the mean time exposed to all the dangers of invasion from without, and convulsions within.

He has endeavoured to prevent the population of these States; for that purpose obstructing the Laws for Naturalization of Foreigners; refusing to pass others to encourage their migrations hither, and raising the conditions of new Appropriations of Lands.

He has obstructed the Administration of Justice, by refusing his Assent to Laws for establishing Judiciary Powers.

He has made Judges dependent on his Will alone, for the tenure of their offices, and the amount and payment of their salaries.

He has erected a multitude of New Offices, and sent hither swarms of Officers to harass our people, and eat out their substance.

He has kept among us, in times of peace, Standing Armies without the Consent of our legislatures.

He has affected to render the Military independent of and superior to the Civil Power.

He has combined with others to subject us to a jurisdiction foreign to our constitution, and unacknowledged by our laws; giving his Assent to their acts of pretended Legislation:

For quartering large bodies of armed troops among us:

For protecting them, by a mock Trial, from Punishment for any Murders which they should commit on the Inhabitants of these States:

For cutting off our Trade with all parts of the world:

For imposing taxes on us without our Consent:

For depriving us in many cases, of the benefits of Trial by Jury:

For transporting us beyond Seas to be tried for pretended offenses:

For abolishing the free System of English Laws in a neighbouring Province, establishing therein an Arbitrary government, and enlarging its Boundaries so as to render it at once an example and fit instrument for introducing the same absolute rule into these Colonies:

For taking away our Charters, abolishing our most valuable Laws, and altering fundamentally the Forms of our Governments:

For suspending our own Legislatures, and declaring themselves invested with Power to legislate for us in all cases whatsoever.

He has abdicated Government here, by declaring us out of his Protection and waging War against us.

He has plundered our seas, ravaged our Coasts, burnt our towns, and destroyed the lives of our people.

He is at this time transporting large armies of foreign mercenaries to compleat the works of death, desolation and tyranny, already begun with circumstances of Cruelty & perfidy scarcely paralleled in the most barbarous ages, and totally unworthy the Head of a civilized nation.

He has constrained our fellow Citizens taken Captive on the high Seas to bear Arms against their Country, to become the executioners of their friends and Brethren, or to fall themselves by their Hands.

He has excited domestic insurrections amongst us, and has endeavoured to bring on the inhabitants of our frontiers, the merciless Indian Savages, whose known rule of warfare, is an undistinguished destruction of all ages, sexes and conditions.

In every stage of these Oppressions We have Petitioned for Redress in the most humble terms: Our repeated Petitions have been answered only by repeated injury. A Prince, whose character is thus marked by every act which may define a Tyrant, is unfit to be the ruler of a free people.

Nor have We been wanting in attentions to our British brethren. We have warned them from time to time of attempts by their legislature to extend an unwarrantable jurisdiction over us. We have reminded them of the circumstances of our emigration and settlement here. We have appealed to their native justice and magnanimity, and we have conjured them by the ties of our common kindred to disavow these usurpations which, would inevitably interrupt our connections and correspondence. They too have been deaf to the voice of justice and of consanguinity. We must, therefore, acquiesce in the necessity, which denounces our Separation, and hold them, as we hold the rest of mankind, Enemies in War, in Peace Friends.

We, therefore, the Representatives of the united States of America, in General Congress, Assembled, appealing to the Supreme Judge of the world for the rectitude of our intentions, do, in the Name, and by authority of the good People of these Colonies, solemnly publish and declare, That these United Colonies are, and of Right ought to be Free and Independent States; that they are Absolved from all Allegiance to the British Crown, and that all political connection between them and the State of Great Britain, is and ought to be totally dissolved; and that as Free and Independent States, they have full power to levy War, conclude Peace, contract Alliances, establish Commerce, and to do all other Acts and Things which Independent States may of right do. And for the support of this Declaration, with a firm reliance on the Protection of Divine Providence, we mutually pledge to each other our Lives, our Fortunes and our sacred Honor.

★ ★ ★

AMENDMENTS TO THE CONSTITUTION

(The first ten Amendments, usually called the Bill of Rights, went into effect December 15, 1791.)

★ AMENDMENT I ★

Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and to petition the government for a redress of grievances.

★ AMENDMENT II ★

A well-regulated militia being necessary to the security of a free state, the right of the people to keep and bear arms shall not be infringed.

★ AMENDMENT III ★

No soldier shall, in time of peace, be quartered in any house without the consent of the owner, nor in time of war but in a manner to be prescribed by law.

★ AMENDMENT IV ★

The right of the people to be secure in their persons, houses, papers, and effects, against unreasonable searches and seizures, shall not be violated, and no warrants shall issue but upon probable cause, supported by oath or affirmation, and particularly describing the place to be searched, and the persons or things to be seized.

★ AMENDMENT V ★

No person shall be held to answer for a capital or other infamous crime unless on a presentment or indictment of a grand jury, except in cases arising in the land or naval forces, or in the militia, when in actual service, in time of war or public danger; nor shall any person be subject for the same offence to be twice put in jeopardy of life or limb; nor shall be compelled in any criminal case to be a witness against himself, nor be deprived of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law; nor shall private property be taken for public use without just compensation.

★ AMENDMENT VI ★

In all criminal prosecutions, the accused shall enjoy the right to a speedy and public trial, by an impartial jury of the state and district wherein the crime shall have been committed, which district shall have been previously ascertained by law, and to be informed of the nature and cause of the accusation; to be confronted with the witnesses against him; to have compulsory process for obtaining witnesses in his favor, and to have the assistance of counsel for his defence.

★ AMENDMENT VII ★

In suits at common law, where the value in controversy shall exceed twenty dollars, the right of trial by jury shall be preserved, and no fact tried by a jury shall be otherwise re-examined in any court of the United States than according to the rules of the common law.

★ AMENDMENT VIII ★

Excessive bail shall not be required, nor excessive fines imposed, nor cruel and unusual punishments inflicted.

★ AMENDMENT IX ★

The enumeration in the Constitution of certain rights shall not be construed to deny or disparage others retained by the people.

★ AMENDMENT X ★

The powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the states, are reserved to the states respectively, or to the people.

• • •

★ AMENDMENT XIV ★

(adopted 1868)

SECTION 1. All persons born or naturalized in the United States, and subject to the jurisdiction thereof, are citizens of the United States and of the state wherein they reside. No state shall make or enforce any law which shall abridge the privileges or immunities of citizens of the United States; nor shall any state deprive any person of life, liberty, or property without due process of law; nor deny to any person within its jurisdiction the equal protection of the law.

SECTION 2. Representatives shall be apportioned among the several states according to their respective numbers, counting the whole number of persons in each state, *excluding Indians not taxed.*[3] But when the right to vote at any election for the choice of electors for President and Vice President of the United States, representatives in Congress, the executive and judicial officers of a state, or the members of the legislature thereof, is denied to any of the male inhabitants of such state being of twenty-one years of age, and citizens of the United States, or in any way abridged, except for participation in rebellion or other crime, the basis of representation therein shall be reduced in the proportion which the number of such male citizens shall bear to the whole number of male citizens twenty-one years of age in such state.[4]

SECTION 3. No person shall be a senator or representative in Congress, or elector of President and Vice President, or hold any office, civil or military, under the United States, or under any state, who having previously taken an oath, as a member of Congress, or as an officer of the United States, or as a member of any state legislature, or as an executive or judicial officer of any state, to support the Constitution of the United States, shall have engaged in insurrection or rebellion against the same, or given aid and comfort to the enemies thereof. But Congress may, by a vote of two-thirds of each House, remove such disability.

SECTION 4. The validity of the public debt of the United States, authorized by law, including debts incurred for payment of pensions and bounties for services in suppressing insurrection or rebellion, shall not be questioned. But neither the United States nor any state shall assume or pay any debt or obligation incurred in aid of insurrection or rebellion against the United States, or any claim for the loss or emancipation of any slave; but all such debts, obligations, and claims shall be held illegal and void.

SECTION 5. The Congress shall have power to enforce, by appropriate legislation, the provisions of this article.

• • •

★ AMENDMENT XVI ★

(adopted 1913)

The Congress shall have power to lay and collect taxes on incomes, from whatever source derived, without apportionment among the several states, and without regard to any census or enumeration.

• • •

AN EXCERPT FROM THE BOOK "TRIAL BY JURY"

by Lysander Spooner

Published 1852

Chapter One — The Right of Juries to Judge *of* the Justice of Laws.

For more than six hundred years — that is, since Magna Carta, in 1215 — there has been no clearer principle of English or American constitutional law, than that, in criminal cases, it is not only the right and duty of juries to judge what are the facts, what is the law and what was the moral intent of the accused; *but it is also their right, and their primary and paramount duty, to judge of the justice of the law, and to hold all laws invalid, that are, in their opinion, unjust or oppressive, and all persons guiltless in violating, or resisting the execution of such laws.*

Unless such be the right and duty of jurors, it is plain that, instead of juries being a "palladium of liberty" — a barrier against the tyranny and oppression of the government — they are really mere tools in its hands, for carrying into execution any injustice and oppression it may desire to have executed.

But for their right to judge of the law, *and the justice of the law,* juries would be no protection to an accused person, *even as to matters of fact;* for, if the government can dictate to a jury any law whatever, in a criminal case, it can certainly dictate to them the laws of evidence. That is, it can dictate what evidence is admissible, and what inadmissible, *and also what force or weight is to be given to the evidence admitted.* And if the government can thus dictate to a jury the laws of evidence, it can not only make it necessary for them to convict on a partial exhibition of the evidence rightfully pertaining to the case, but it can even require them to convict on any evidence whatever that it pleases to offer them.

That the rights and duties of jurors must necessarily be such as are here claimed for them, will be evident when it is considered what the trial by jury is, and what is its object.

"The trial by jury," then, is a "trial by the country" — that is, by the people — as distinguished from a trial by the government.

It was anciently called "trial per pais" — that is, "trial by the country." And now, in every criminal trial, the jury are told that the accused "has, for trial, put himself upon the country; which country you (the jury) are."

The object of this trial "by the country," or by the people, in preference to a trial by the government, is to guard against every species of oppression by the government. In order to effect this end, it is indispensable that the people, or "the country," judge of and determine their own liberties against the government; instead of the government's judging of and determining its own powers over the people. How is it possible that juries can do anything to protect the liberties of the people against the government, if they are not allowed to determine what those liberties are?

Any government, that is its own judge *of,* and determines authoritatively for the people, what are its own powers over the people, is an absolute government *of course.* It has all the powers that it chooses to exercise. There is no other — or at least no more accurate — definition of a despotism than this.

On the other hand, any people, that judge of, and determine authoritatively for the government, what are their own liberties against the government, of course retain all the liberties they wish to enjoy. *And this is freedom.* At least, it is freedom *to them;* because, although it may be theoretically imperfect, it, nevertheless, corresponds to *their* highest notions of freedom.

To secure this right of the people to judge of their own liberties against the government, the jurors are taken, (*or* must be, to make them lawful jurors,) from the body of the people, *by lot,* or by some process that precludes any previous knowledge, choice, or selection of them, on the part of the government.

This is done to prevent the government's constituting a jury of its own partisans or friends; in other words, to prevent the government's *packing* a jury, with a view to maintain its own laws, and accomplish its own purposes.

It is supposed that, if twelve men be taken, *by lot,* from the mass of the people, without the possibility of any previous knowledge, choice, or selection of them, on the part of the government, the jury will be a fair epitome of "the country" at large, and not merely of the party or faction that sustain the measures of the government; that substantially all classes of opinion, prevailing among the people, will be represented in the jury; and especially that the opponents of the government (if the government have any opponents) will be represented there, as well as its friends; that the classes, who are oppressed by the laws of the government, (if any are thus oppressed), will have their representatives in the jury, as well as those classes who take sides with the oppressor — that is, with the government.

It is fairly presumable that such a tribunal will agree to no conviction except such as *substantially the whole country* would agree to, if they were present, taking part in the trial. A trial by such a tribunal is, therefore, in effect, "a trial by the country." In its results it probably comes as near to a trial by the whole country, as any trial that it is practicable to have, without too great inconvenience and expense. And as unanimity is required for a conviction, it follows that no one can be convicted except for the violation of such laws as substantially *the whole* country wish to have maintained. The government can enforce none of its laws, (by punishing offenders, through the verdicts of juries,) except such as substantially the whole people wish to have enforced. The government, therefore, consistently with the trial by jury, can exercise no powers over the people, (or, what is the same thing, over the accused person, who represents the rights of the people,) except such as substantially the whole people of the country consent that it may exercise. In such a trial, therefore, "the country," or the people, judge of and determine their own liberties against the government, instead of the government's judging of and determining its own powers over the people.

But all this "trial by the country" would be no trial at all "by the country" but only a trial by the government, if the government could either declare who may, and who may not, be jurors, or could dictate to the jury anything whatever, either of law or evidence, that is of the essence of the trial.

If the government may decide who may, and who may not, be jurors, it will of course select only its partisans, and those friendly to its measures. It may not only prescribe who may, and who may not, be eligible to be drawn as jurors, but it may also question each person drawn as a juror, as to his sentiments in regard to the particular law involved in each trial, before suffering him to be sworn on the panel; and exclude him if he be found unfavorable to the maintenance of such a law.

So, also if the government may dictate to the jury *what laws they are to enforce,* it is no longer a "trial by the country," but a trial by the government; because the jury then try the accused, not by any standard of their own — not by their own judgments of their rightful liberties — but by a standard dictated to them by the government. And the standard, thus dictated by the government, becomes the measure of the people's liberties. If the government dictate the standard of trial, it of course dictates the results of the trial. And such a trial is no trial by the country, but only a trial by the government; and in it the government determines what are its own powers over the people, instead of the people determining what are their own liberties against the government. In short, if the jury have no right to judge of the justice of a law of the government, they plainly can do nothing to protect the people against the oppressions of the government; for there are no oppressions which the government may not authorize by law.

The jury are also to judge whether the laws are rightly expounded to them by the court. Unless they judge on this point, they do nothing to protect their liberties against the oppressions that are capable of being practised under cover of a corrupt exposition of the laws. If the judiciary can authoritatively dictate to them the law itself, and such laws as they please; because laws are, in practice, one thing or another,

according as they are expounded.

The jury must also judge whether there really be any such law, (be it good or bad,) as the accused is charged with having transgressed. Unless they judge on this point, the people are liable to have their liberties taken from them by brute force, without any law at all.

The jury must also judge of the laws of evidence. If the government can dictate to a jury the laws of evidence, it can not only shut out any evidence it pleases, tending to vindicate the accused, but it can require that any evidence whatever, that it pleases to offer, be held as conclusive proof of any offence whatever which the government chooses to allege.

It is manifest, therefore, that the jury must judge of and try the whole case, and every part and parcel of the case, *free of any dictation or authority on the part of the government.* They must judge of *the existence of the law; of the true exposition of the law; of the justice of the law;* and of the admissibility and weight of all the evidence offered; otherwise the government will have everything its own way; the jury will be mere puppets in the hands of the government; and the trial will be, in reality, a trial by the government, and not a "trial by the country." By such trials the government will determine its own powers over the people, instead of the people's determining their own liberties against the government; and it will be an entire delusion to talk, as for centuries we have done, of the trial by jury, as a "palladium of liberty," or as any protection to the people against the oppression and tyranny of the government.

The question, then, between trial by jury, as thus described, and trial by the government, is simply a question between liberty and despotism. The authority to judge what are the powers of the government, and what the liberties of the people, must necessarily be vested in one or the other of the parties themselves — the government, or the people; because there is no third party to whom it can be entrusted. If the authority be vested in the government, the government is absolute, and the people have no liberties except such as the government sees fit to indulge them with. If, on the other hand, that authority be vested in the people, then the people have all liberties, (as against the government) except such as substantially the whole people (through a jury) choose to disclaim; and the government can exercise no power except such as substantially the whole people (through a jury) consent that it may exercise.

The force and justice of the preceding argument cannot be evaded by saying that the government is chosen by the people; that, in theory, it represents the people; that it is designed to do the will of the people; that its members are all sworn to observe the fundamental or constitutional law instituted by the people; that its acts are therefore entitled to be considered the acts of the people; and that to allow a jury, representing the people, to invalidate the acts of the government, would therefore be arraying the people against themselves.

There are two answers to such an argument.

One answer is, that, in a representative government, there is no absurdity or contradiction, nor any arraying of the people against themselves, in requiring that the statutes or enactments of the government shall pass the ordeal of any number of separate tribunals, before it shall be determined that they are to have the force of laws. Our American constitutions have provided five of these separate tribunals, to wit, representatives, *senate*, executive, jury, and judges, and have made it necessary that each enactment shall pass the ordeal of all these separate tribunals before its authority can be established by the punishment of those who choose to transgress it. And there is no more absurdity or inconsistency in making a jury one of these several tribunals, than there is in making the representatives, or the senate, or the executive, or the judges, one of them. There is no more absurdity in giving a jury a veto upon the laws, than there is in giving a veto to each of these other tribunals. The people are no more arrayed against themselves, when a jury puts its veto upon a statute, which the other tribunals have sanctioned, than they are when the same veto is exercised by the representatives, the senate, the executive, or the judges.

But another answer to the argument that the people are arrayed against themselves, when a jury hold an enactment of the government invalid, is, that the government, and all the departments of the government, *are merely the servants and agents of the people;* not invested with arbitrary or absolute authority to bind the people, but required to submit all their enactments to the judgement of a tribunal more fairly representing the whole people, before they carry them into execution, by punishing any individual for transgressing them. If the government were not thus required to submit their enactments to the judgment of "the country," before executing them upon individuals — if, in other words, the people had reserved to themselves no veto upon the acts of the government, the government instead of being a mere servant and agent of the people, would be an absolute despot over the people. It would have all power in its own hands; because the power to *punish* carries all other powers with it. A power that can, of itself, and by its own authority, punish disobedience, can compel obedience and submission, and is above all responsibility for the character of its laws. In short, it is a despotism.

And it is of no consequence to inquire how a government came by this power to punish, whether by prescription, by inheritance, by usurpation, or by delegation from the people? *If it have now but got it,* the government is absolute.

It is plain, therefore, that if the people have invested the government with power to make laws that absolutely bind the people, and to punish the people for transgressing those laws, the people have surrendered their liberties unreservedly into the hands of the government.

It is of no avail to say, in answer to this view of the case, that in surrendering their liberties into the hands of the government, the people took an oath from the government, that it would exercise its power within certain constitutional limits; for when did oaths ever restrain a government that was otherwise unrestrained? Or when did a government fail to determine that all its acts were within the constitutional and authorized limits of its power, if it were permitted to determine that question for itself?

Neither is it of any avail to say, that, if the government abuse its power, and enact unjust and oppressive laws, the government may be changed by the influence of discussion, and the exercise of the right of suffrage. Discussion can do nothing to prevent the enactment, or procure the repeal, of unjust laws, unless it be understood that the discussion is to be followed by resistance. Tyrants care nothing for discussions that are to end only in discussion. Discussion, which do not interfere with the enforcement of their laws, are but idle wind to them. Suffrage is equally powerless and unreliable. It can be exercised only periodically; and the tyranny must at least be borne until the time for suffrage comes. Besides, when the suffrage is exercised, it gives no guaranty for the repeal of existing laws that are oppressive, and no security against the enactment of new ones that are equally so. The second body of legislators are liable and likely to be just as tyrannical as the first. If it be said that the second body may be chosen for their integrity, the answer is, that the first were chosen for that very reason, and yet proved tyrants. The second will be exposed to the same temptations as the first, and will be just as likely to prove tyrannical. Whoever heard that succeeding legislatures were, on the whole, more honest than those that preceded them? What is there in the nature of men or things to make them so? If it be said that the first body were chosen from motives of injustice, that fact proves that there is a portion of society who desire to establish injustice? and if they were powerful or artful enough to procure the election of their instruments to compose the first legislature, they will be likely to be powerful or artful enough to procure the election of the same or similar instruments to compose the second. The right of suffrage, therefore, and even a change of legislators, guarantees no change of legislation — certainly no change for the better. Even if a change for the better actually comes, it comes too late, because it comes only after more or less injustice has been irreparably done.

But, at best, the right of suffrage can be exercised only periodically; and between the periods the legislators are wholly irresponsible. No despot was ever more entirely irresponsible than are republican legislators during the period for which they are chosen. They can neither be removed from their office, nor called to account while in their office, nor punished after they leave their office, be their tyranny what it may. Moreover, the judicial and executive departments of the government are equally irresponsible *to the people*, and are only responsible, (by impeachment, and dependence for their salaries), to these irresponsible legislators. This dependence of the judiciary and

executive upon the legislature is a guaranty that they will always sanction and execute its laws, whether just or unjust. Thus the legislators hold the whole power of the government in their hands, and are at the same time utterly irresponsible for the manner in which they use it.

If, now, the government (the three branches thus really united in one), can determine the validity of, and enforce, its own laws, it is, for the time being, entirely absolute, and wholly irresponsible to the people.

But this is not all. These legislators, and this government, so irresponsible while in power, can perpetuate their power at pleasure, if they can determine what legislation is authoritative upon the people, and can enforce obedience to it? for they can not only declare their power perpetual, but they can enforce submission to all legislation that is necessary to secure its perpetuity. They can, for example, prohibit all discussion of the rightfulness of their authority; forbid the use of the suffrage; prevent the election of any successors; disarm, plunder, imprison, and even kill all who refuse submission. If, therefore, the government (all departments united) be absolute for a day — that is, if it can, for a day, enforce obedience to its own laws — it can, in that day, secure its power for all time — like the queen, who wished to reign but for a day, but in that day caused the king, her husband, to be slain, and usurped his throne.

Nor will it avail to say that such acts would be unconstitutional, and that unconstitutional acts may be lawfully resisted; for everything a government pleases to do will, of course, be determined to be constitutional, if the government itself be permitted to determine the question of the constitutionality of its own acts. Those who are capable of tyranny, are capable of perjury to sustain it.

The conclusion, therefore, is that any government, that can, *for a day*, enforce its own laws, without appealing to the people, (or to a tribunal fairly representing the people,) for their consent, is, in theory, an absolute government, irresponsible to the people, and can perpetuate its power at pleasure.

The trial by jury is based upon a recognition of this principle, and therefore forbids the government to execute any of its laws, by punishing violators, in any case whatever, without first getting the consent of "the country," or the people, through a jury. In this way, the people, at all times, hold their liberties in their own hands, and never surrender them, even for a moment, into the hands of the government.

The trial by jury, then, gives to any and every individual the liberty, at any time, to disregard or resist any law whatever of the government, if he be willing to submit to the decision of a jury, the questions, whether the law be intrinsically just and obligatory? and whether his conduct, in disregarding or resisting it, were right in itself? And any law, which does not, in such trial, obtain the unanimous sanction of twelve men, taken at random from the people, and judging according to the standard of justice in their own minds, free from all dictation and authority of the government, may be transgressed and resisted with impunity, by whomsoever pleases to transgress or resist it.

The trial by jury authorizes all this, or it is a sham and a hoax, utterly worthless for protecting the people against oppression. If it does not authorize an individual to resist the first and least act of injustice or tyranny, on the part of the government, it does not authorize him to resist the last and the greatest. If it does not authorize individuals to nip tyranny in the bud, it does not authorize them to cut it down when its branches are filled with the ripe fruits of plunder and oppression.

Those who deny the right of a jury to protect a individual in resisting an unjust law of the government, deny him all *legal* defense whatsoever against oppression. The right of revolution, which tyrants, in mockery, accord to mankind, is no *legal* right *under* a government; it is only a *natural* right to overturn a government. The government itself never acknowledges this right. And the right is practically established only when and because the government no longer exists to call it in question. The right, therefore, can be exercised with impunity, only when it is exercised victoriously. All *unsuccessful* attempts at revolution, however justifiable in themselves, are punished as treason, if the government be permitted to judge of the treason. The government itself never admits the injustice of its laws, as a legal defence for those who have attempted a revolution and failed. The right of revolution, therefore, is a right of no practical value, except for those who are stronger than the government. So long, therefore, as the oppressions of a government are kept within such limits as simply not to exasperate against it a power greater than its own, the right of revolution cannot be appealed to, and is therefore inapplicable to the case. This affords a wide field for tyranny; and if a jury cannot *here* intervene, the oppressed are utterly defenceless.

It is manifest that the only security against the tyranny of the government lies in forcible resistance to the execution of the injustice; because the injustice will certainly be executed, *unless it be forcibly resisted.* And if it be but suffered to be executed, it must then be borne; for the government never makes compensation for its own wrongs.

Since, then, this forcible resistance to the injustice of the government is the only possible means of preserving liberty, it is indispensable to all *legal* liberty that this *resistance* should be *legalized.* It is perfectly self-evident that where there is no *legal* right to resist the oppression of the government, there can be no *legal* liberty. And here it is all-important to notice, that *practically speaking*, there can be no *legal* right to resist the oppressions of the government, unless there be some *legal* tribunal, other than the government, and wholly independent of, and *above*, the government, to judge between the government and those who resist its oppressions; in other words, to judge what laws of the government are to be obeyed, and what may be resisted and held for nought. The only tribunal known to our laws, for this purpose, is a jury. If a jury have not the right to judge between the government and those who disobey its laws, and resist its oppressions, the government is absolute, and the people, *legally speaking*, are slaves. Like many other slaves they may have sufficient courage and strength to keep their masters somewhat in check; but they are nevertheless *known to the law* only as slaves.

That this right of resistance was recognized as a common law right, when the ancient and genuine trial by jury was in force, is not only proved by the nature of the trial itself, but is acknowledged by history.

This right of resistance is recognized by the constitution of the United States, as a strictly legal and constitutional right. It is so recognized, first by the provision that "the trial of all crimes, except in cases of impeachment, shall be by jury" — that is, by the country — and not by the government; secondly, by the provision that "the right of the people to keep and bear arms shall not be infringed." This constitutional security for "the right to keep and bear arms," implies the right to use them — as much as a constitutional security for the right to buy and keep food would have implied the right to eat it. The constitution, therefore, takes it for granted that the people will judge of the conduct of the government, and that, as they have the right, they will also have the sense, to use arms, whenever the necessity of the case justifies it. And it is a sufficient and legal defence for a person accused of using arms against the government, if he can show, to the satisfaction of a jury, *or even any one of a jury*, that the law he resisted was an unjust one.

In the American *State* constitutions also, this right of resistance to the oppressions of the government is recognized, in various ways, as a natural, legal, and constitutional right. In the first place, it is so recognized by provisions establishing the trial by jury; thus requiring that accused persons shall be tried — by "the country," instead of the government. In the second place, it is recognized by many of them, as, for example, those of Massachusetts, Maine, Vermont, Connecticut, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Indiana, Michigan, Kentucky, Tennessee, Arkansas, Mississippi, Alabama, and Florida, by provisions expressly declaring that the people shall have the right to bear arms. In many of them also, as, for example, those of Maine, New Hampshire, Vermont, Massachusetts, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Florida, Iowa, and Arkansas, by provisions, in their bills of rights, declaring that men have a natural, inherent, and inalienable right of "*defending* their lives and liberties." This, of course, means that they have a right to defend them against any injustice *on the part of the government*, and not merely on the part of private individuals; because of the object of all bills of right is to assert the rights of individuals and the people, *as against the government*, and not as against private persons. It would be a matter of ridiculous supererogation to assert, in a constitution of government, the natural right of men to defend their lives and liberties against private trespassers.

Many of these bills of rights also assert the natural right of all men to protect their property — that is, to protect it *against the government*. It would be unnecessary and silly indeed to assert, in a constitution of government, the natural right of individuals to protect their property against thieves and robbers.

The constitutions of New Hampshire and Tennessee also declare that "The doctrine of non-resistance against arbitrary power and oppression is absurd, slavish, and destructive of the good and happiness of mankind."

The legal effect of these constitutional recognitions of the right of individuals to defend their property, liberties, and lives, against the government, is to legalize resistance to all injustice and oppression, of every name and nature whatsoever, on the part of the government.

But for this right of resistance, on the part of the people, all governments would become tyrannical to a degree of which few people are aware. Constitutions are utterly worthless to restrain the tyranny of governments, unless it be understood that the people will, by force, compel the government to keep within the constitutional limits. Practically speaking, no government knows any limits to its power, except the endurance of the people. But that the people are stronger than the government, and will resist in extreme cases, our governments would be little or nothing else than organized systems of plunder and oppression. All, or nearly all, the advantage there is in fixing any constitutional limits to the power of a government, is simply to give notice to the government of the point at which it will meet with resistance. If the people are then as good as their word, they may keep the government within the bounds they have set for it; otherwise it will disregard them — as is proved by the example of all our American governments, in which the constitutions have all become obsolete, at the moment of their adoption, for nearly or quite all purposes except the appointment of officers, who at once become practically absolute, except so far as they are restrained by the fear of popular resistance.

The bounds set to the power of the government by the trial by jury, as will hereafter be shown, are these — that the government shall never touch the property, person, or natural or civil rights of an individual, against his consent (except for the purpose of bringing them before a jury for trial,) unless in pursuance and execution of a judgment, or decree, rendered by a jury in each individual case, upon such evidence, and such law, as are satisfactory to their own understandings and consciences, irrespective of all legislation of the government.

A-20 The Arizona Republic Phoenix, Sunday, Oct. 6, 1974

Abortions reportedly cost Medicaid $50 million

Associated Press

WASHINGTON (AP) — Medicaid, using federal and state funds, is paying up to $50 million each year to finance more than 230,000 abortions, a Department of Health, Education and Welfare memorandum discloses.

Using figures from seven states, Dr. Louis Hellman, HEW's deputy assistant secretary for population affairs, projected that Medicaid is financing between 222,000 and 278,000 abortions annually.

He said approximately 900,000 legal abortions were performed in 1973 and an estimated 25 per cent involved people who used Medicaid to pay for the operations, at an average cost of $180 each.

Hellman said the abortions saved public funds.

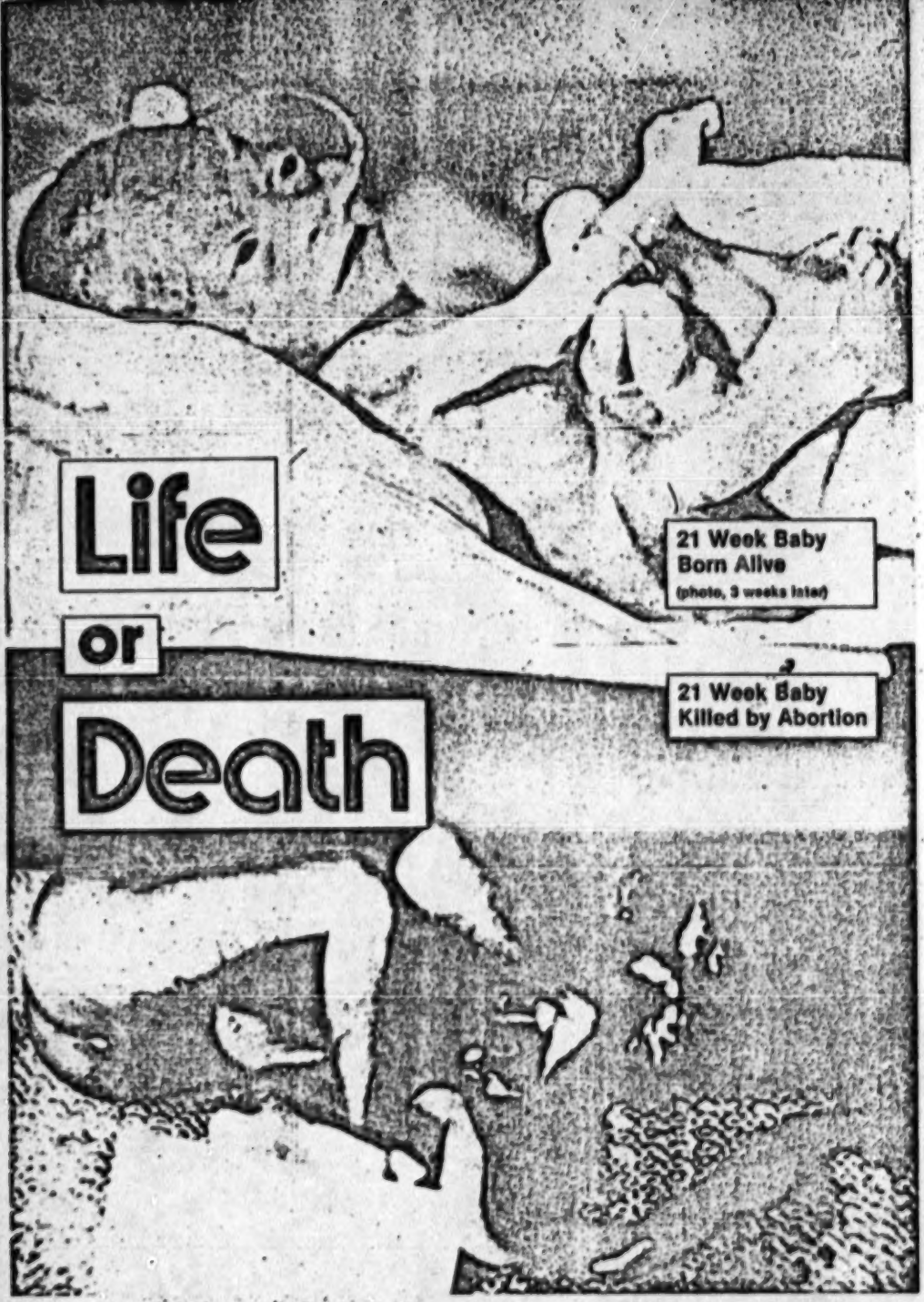
"You would have to figure out what would happen to these women if they couldn't get abortions," he said.

The memorandum states that "for each pregnancy among Medicaid eligible women that is brought to term, it is estimated that the first-year cost to federal, state and local governments for maternity and pediatric care and public assistance is approximately $2,200."

The memorandum was prepared for the Senate Appropriations Committee, which is evaluating the impact of an amendment to the HEW appropriations bill. The amendment, sponsored by Sen. Dewey F. Bartlett, R-Okla., would cut off abortion funding except when it is needed to save the mother's life.

"The Supreme Court ruled that a mother has the legal right to obtain an abortion," Bartlett said. "However, the court certainly did not require Congress to pay for it."

Federal support for Medicaid, paid through the HEW appropriation, varies among states. It pays a minimum of 50 per cent and a maximum of 83 per cent of medicaid costs. The largest amounts go to the poorest states.


Life
or
Death
21 Week Baby
Born Alive
(photo, 3 weeks later)
21 Week Baby
Killed by Abortion

Baby Born at 4½ Months

Marcus Richardson was born 1-1-72 in Cincinnati, Ohio, 19 weeks and 6 days after the first day of his mother's last menstrual period (18 weeks after conception). A pregnancy normally totals 40 weeks. He is pictured here 9 weeks after birth, a perfectly normal child.

Some states use "viability" or ability to survive outside the womb as a measurement of the humanity of the unborn. Thirty years ago, however, "viability" was about 30 weeks. Now it is as early as 20 weeks. In 20 more years it may be at 10 or 12 weeks. What is changing is the increasing sophistication of our external life support systems. The babies are the same. Therefore, "viability" cannot be used to judge the baby's humanity. Rather it measures the skill and equipment of the doctors, nurses, and hospital in which the baby is born.

Eleven to Twelve Weeks (3 Months)

At this stage all organ systems are functional. He breathes, swallows, digests, and urinates. He is very sensitive to pain, recoiling from pinprick and noise, and seeks a position of comfort when disturbed. Soon he will sleep and wake with his mother. If his amniotic fluid is sweetened, he will swallow more often, if it is made sour he will quit swallowing.

He can be taught by sound signals to anticipate and recoil from a pain stimulus, but no two little ones will respond the same, they are already individuals. At this stage Arnold Gesel has said, "The organization of his psychosomatic self is well underway."

After this time nothing new will develop or function, only further growth and maturation.

Note, he is sucking his thumb.

Caesarean Section Abortion (Hysterotomy)

This method is exactly like a C-section until after the cord is cut. In a Caesarean Section, the baby's phlegm is sucked out, and she is taken to the intensive care, newborn nursery where everything is done to care for her.

The baby in this picture weighing two pounds (a 24 week pregnancy) was to be aborted. She was cut free, dropped in a bucket, and left to die. At this age they all move, breathe and some will even cry.

In 1971, about 4000 of these abortions were done in New York. Since all of these babies are born alive, this means that 4000 babies were aborted alive and left to, or encouraged to, die.

©1975, Dr. and Mrs. J. C. Willke

Salt Poisoning Abortion at 19 Weeks (4½ Months)

This so-called "product of pregnancy" is the result of the second most common type of abortion done in the U.S. and Canada.

This method is done after 16 weeks when enough fluid has accumulated in the sac around the baby. A long needle is inserted through the mother's abdomen into the baby's sac and a solution of concentrated salt is injected into it. The baby breathes in and swallows the salt and is poisoned by it. The outer layer of skin is burned off by its corrosive effect. It takes over an hour to slowly kill a baby by this method.

If the mother is fortunate and does not develop any complications she will go into labor and about one day later will deliver a wretched dead little baby such as the one above.

A Doctor's Viewpoint

Dr. Holman, a pathologist, calls his microscope an extension of his right arm.

Excerpts from a petition that was sent to a general conference by H. Frank Holman, M.D. from Belleville, Ill.

As a physician I would be remiss if I did not tell you that the U.S. Supreme Court could not have skipped over the fundamental matter of the unborn's right to life if it had not also ignored the latest medical evidence pertaining to the beginning of life. Each new discovery in the field of fetology reveals the amazing uniqueness and complexity of the life hidden within the mother's womb. Yet the Court, in its headlong rush to legalize abortion, blindly refused to recognize the existence of life prior to birth.

In this day of modern medicine there is seldom an instance when a mother's life is placed in jeopardy by her pregnancy. Likewise you should know that pregnancy resulting from rape is now a rare occurrence, provided the victim presents herself promptly for medical examination and treatment. The point which I would like to leave with you is that today very few abortions are performed for medical indications—while hundreds of thousands are done for purely "social reasons."

To fully understand the Court's thrust on abortion it must be remembered that the laws of all the fifty states provided that therapeutic abortions could be legally performed if the mother's life were in danger. In addition, many states had changed their laws in recent years to permit abortion for the protection of the mother's mental health, for rape or incest, and also whenever there was reasonable evidence that the fetus might be born with an incapacitating physical deformity or mental deficiency. These laws were all overturned by a Court bent upon unlimited abortion, even at the expense of the state's laws.

An even more alarming aspect of the Court's decision is its unexpressed implication that some lives have more meaning than others (or that some are more human than others). And further—that the quality of life enters into the consideration of who shall have the right to life. The constitution was enacted to protect the fundamental rights of *all* the people, and the most precious of these is the right to life. By giving the mother, and her physician, the right to decide whether her unborn child shall have the right to life the Court has breached Constitutional safeguards that protected *all* human life. A precedent has now been established whereby similar reasoning can be used to justify denying other members of society their right to life.

Events are beginning to unfold that bring to mind the recent history of a certain European country which started down its road of horrors because of similar moral rationalizing. First it practiced abortion on demand. Then came "euthanasia" to free the taxpayers of the burden of providing care to the mentally and physically handicapped. The moral climate which such ethics and practices generated was finally culminated by extermination camps for others who were "less than human," i.e., non-Aryans, political prisoners, and any no longer useful to society.

It is time that we reminded ourselves that, as citizens of a democracy, it is *we* who are responsible for the conduct of our government. The founding fathers, believing the legislative power should rest with the people, drafted into the Constitution a procedure whereby its articles can be amended to bring the law of the land into conformity with the desires and beliefs of its citizens.

Reprinted with permission from the July/August 1976 issue of Good News, 308 E. Main St., Wilmore, KY 40390.

Moral Majority, Inc.
499 S. Capitol St., Suite 101
Washington, D.C. 20003

Chapter 7
Appendix A

ADMITTED, ADMITTED/AVERRED AS TRUE

PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

CONGRESSMAN McFADDEN'S SPEECH
on
THE FEDERAL RESERVE SYSTEM

Rep. Louis T. McFadden (R-Pa.) rose from office boy to become cashier and president of the First National Bank, Canton, Pa., before being elected to the U.S. Congress. There he served with distinction for 20 years, including 12 years as Chairman of the Committee on Banking and Currency, making him one of the foremost financial authorities in America. Relentlessly he fought for fiscal integrity and a return to constitutional government.

On June 10, 1932, in the midst of the Great Depression, he addressed the House of Representatives. His historic speech was included in his testimony later before the Rules Committee, in connection with his Herculean efforts to obtain a sweeping investigation of the entire Federal Reserve System, and has been widely reprinted since then.

Here for the first time outside the Halls of Congress is the complete text of his powerful and prophetic message, as it appeared on pages 12595-12603 of the Congressional Record:

MR. McFADDEN. Mr. Chairman, at the present session of Congress we have been dealing with emergency situations. We have been dealing with the effect of things rather than with the cause of things. In this particular discussion I shall deal with some of the causes that lead up to these proposals. There are underlying principles which are responsible for conditions such as we have at the present time and I shall deal with one of these in particular which is tremendously important in the consideration that you are now giving to this bill.

Mr. Chairman, we have in this country one of the most corrupt institutions the world has ever known. I refer to the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks. The Federal Reserve Board, a government board, has cheated the Government of the United States, and the people of the United States out of enough money to pay the national debt. The depredations and the iniquities of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks acting together have cost this country enough money to pay the national debt several times over. This evil institution has impoverished and ruined the people of the United States; has bankrupted itself, and has practically bankrupted our government. It has done this through the defects of the law under which it operates, through the maladministration of that law by the Federal Reserve Board, and through the corrupt practices of the moneyed vultures who control it.

Some people think the Federal Reserve banks are United States Government institutions. They are not government institutions. They are private credit monopolies which prey upon the people of the United States for the benefit of themselves and their foreign customers; foreign and domestic speculators and swindlers; and rich and predatory money lenders. In that dark crew of financial pirates there are those who would cut a man's throat to get a dollar out of his pocket; there are those who send money into states to buy votes to control our legislation; and there are those who maintain an international propaganda for the purpose of deceiving us

and of wheedling us into the granting of new concessions which will permit the cover up their past misdeeds and set again in motion their gigantic train of c

Those 12 private credit monopolies were deceitfully and disloyally foist on this country by bankers who came here from Europe and who repaid us for our pitality by undermining our American institutions. Those bankers took money o this country to finance Japan in a war against Russia. They created a reign o ror in Russia with our money in order to help that war along. They instigated separate peace between Germany and Russia and thus drove a wedge between the a in the World War. They financed Trotsky's mass meetings of discontent and reb in New York. They paid Trotsky's passage from New York to Russia so that he m assist in the destruction of the Russian Empire. They fomented and instigated Russian revolution and they placed a large fund of American dollars at Trotsk disposal in one of their branch banks in Sweden so that through him Russian bo might be thoroughly broken up and Russian children flung far and wide from the natural protectors. They have since begun the breaking up of American homes a the dispersal of American children.

It has been said that President Wilson was deceived by the attentions of bankers and by the philanthropic poses they assumed. It has been said that wh discovered the manner in which he had been misled by Colonel House, he turned gainst that busybody, that "holy monk" of the financial empire, and showed him door. He had the grace to do that, and in my opinion he deserves great credit it.

President Wilson died a victim of deception. When he came to the Presid he had certain qualities of mind and heart which entitled him to a high place the councils of this Nation; but there was one thing he was not and which he n aspired to be; he was not a banker. He said that he knew very little about ba ing. It was, therefore, on the advice of others that the iniquitous Federal R Act, the death warrant of American liberty, became law in his administration.

Mr. Chairman, there should be no partisanship in matters concerning the ing and currency affairs of this country, and I do not speak with any.

In 1912 the National Monetary Association, under the chairmanship of the Senator Nelson W. Aldrich, made a report and presented a vicious bill called t National Reserve Association bill. This bill is usually spoken of as the Aldr bill. Senator Aldrich did not write the Aldrich bill. He was the tool, but n the accomplice, of the European-born bankers who for nearly 20 years had been scheming to set up a central bank in this country and who in 1912 had spend an were continuing to spend vast sums of money to accomplish their purpose.

The Aldrich bill was condemned in the platform upon which Theodore Roose was nominated in the year 1912, and in that same year, when Woodrow Wilson was nominated, the Democratic platform, as adopted at the Baltimore convention, ex ly stated: "We are opposed to the Aldrich plan for a central bank." This was language. The men who ruled the Democratic Party then promised the people tha they were returned to power there would be no central bank established here wh they held the reins of government. Thirteen months later that promise was bro and the Wilson administration, under the tutelage of those sinister Wall Stree figures who stood behind Colonel House, established here in our free country, worm-eaten monarchical institution of the "king's bank" to control us from the downward and to shackle us from the cradle to the grave. The Federal Reserve destroyed our old and characteristic way of doing business; it discriminated

Best Copy Available

gainst our one-name commercial paper, the finest in the world; it set up the anti-
quated two-name paper, which is the present curse of this country, and which has
wrecked every country which has ever given it scope; it fastened down upon this
country the very tyranny from which the framers of the Constitution sought to save
us.

One of the greatest battles for the preservation of this Republic was fought
out here in Jackson's day, when the Second Bank of the United States, which was
founded upon the same false principles as those which are exemplified in the Federal
Reserve Act, was hurled out of existence. After the downfall of the Second Bank of
the United States in 1837, the country was warned against the dangers that might en-
sue if the predatory interests, after being cast out, should come back in disguise
and unite themselves to the Executive, and through him acquire control of the govern-
ment. That is what the predatory interests did when they came back in the livery of
hypocrisy and under false pretenses obtained the passage of the Federal Reserve Act.

The danger that the country was warned against came upon us and is shown in the
long train of horrors attendant upon the affairs of the traitorous and dishonest
Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks. Look around you when you leave
this chamber and you will see evidences of it on all sides. This is an era of econ-
omic misery and for the conditions that caused that misery, the Federal Reserve
Board and the Federal Reserve banks are fully liable. This is an era of financed
crime and in the financing of crime, the Federal Reserve Board does not play the
part of a disinterested spectator.

It has been said that the draughtsman who was employed to write the text of
the Federal Reserve bill used the text of the Aldrich bill for his purpose. It has
been said that the language of the Aldrich bill was used because the Aldrich bill
had been drawn up by expert lawyers and seemed to be appropriate. It was indeed
drawn up by lawyers. The Aldrich bill was created by acceptance bankers of European
origin in New York City. It was a copy and in general a translation of the statutes
of the Reichsbank and other European central banks.

Half a million dollars was spent on one part of the propaganda organized by
those same European bankers for the purpose of misleading public opinion in regard
to it, and for the purpose of giving Congress the impression that there was an
overwhelming popular demand for that kind of banking legislation and the kind of
currency that goes with it, namely, an asset currency based on human debts and
obligations instead of an honest currency based on gold and silver values. Dr. H.
Parker Willis had been employed by the Wall Street bankers and propagandists and
when the Aldrich measure came to naught and he obtained employment from Carter
Glass to assist in drawing a banking bill for the Wilson administration, he ap-
propriated the text of the Aldrich bill for his purpose. There is no secret about
it. The text of the Federal Reserve Act was tainted from the beginning.

Not all of the Democratic Members of the Sixty-third Congress voted for this
great deception. Some of them remembered the teachings of Jefferson; and through
the years, there have been no criticism of the Federal Reserve Board and the Fed-
eral Reserve banks so honest, so outspoken, and so unsparing as those which have
been voiced here by Democrats. Again although a number of Republicans voted for
the Federal Reserve Act, the wisest and most conservative members of the Republican
party would have nothing to do with it and voted against it. A few days before the
bill came to a vote, Sen. Henry Cabot Lodge, of Massachusetts, wrote to Sen. John
W. Weeks as follows:

New York City, December 17, 1913

My dear Senator Weeks: * * *Throughout my public life I have supported all measures designed to take the government out of the banking business * * * This bill puts the government into the banking business as never before in our history and makes, as I understand it, all notes government notes when they should be bank notes.

The powers vested in the Federal Reserve Board seem to me highly dangerous, especially where there is political control of the board. I should be sorry to hold stock in a bank subject to such domination. The bill as it stands seems to me to open the way to a vast inflation of the currency. There is no necessity of dwelling upon this point after the remarkable and most powerful argument of the senior Senator from New York. I can be content here to follow the example of the English candidate for Parliament who thought it enough "to say ditto to Mr. Burke." I will merely add that I do not like to think that any law can be passed which will make it possible to submerge the gold standard in a flood of irredeemable paper currency.

I had hoped to support this bill, but I cannot vote for it as it stands, because it seems to me to contain features and to rest upon principles in the highest degree menacing to our prosperity, to stability in business, and to the general welfare of the people of the United States.

Very sincerely yours,

Henry Cabot Lodge.

In the 18 years which have passed since Senator Lodge wrote that letter of warning all of his predictions have come true. The government is in the banking business as never before. Against its will it has been made the backer of horse-thieves and card sharps, bootleggers, smugglers, speculators, and swindlers in all parts of the world. Through the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks the riffraff of every country is operating on the public credit of the United States Government. Meanwhile, and on account of it, we ourselves are in the midst of the greatest depression we have ever known. Thus the menace to our prosperity, so feared by Senator Lodge, has indeed struck home. From the Atlantic to the Pacific our country has been ravaged and laid waste by the evil practices of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks and the interests which control them. At no time in our history has the general welfare of the people of the United States been at a lower level or the mind of the people so filled with despair.

Recently in one of our states 60,000 dwelling houses and farms were brought under the hammer in a single day. According to the Rev. Father Charles E. Coughlin, who has lately testified before a committee of this House, 71,000 houses and farms in Oakland County, Mich. have been sold and their erstwhile owners dispossessed. Similar occurrences have probably taken place in every county in the United States. The people who have thus been driven out are the wastage of the Federal Reserve Act. They are the victims of the dishonest and unscrupulous Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks. Their children are the new slaves of the auction block in the revival here of the institution of human slavery.

In 1913, before the Senate Banking and Currency Committee, Mr. Alexander Lassen made the following statement:

"But the whole scheme of a Federal Reserve bank with its commercial-paper basis is an impractical cumbersome machinery, is simply a cover, to find a way to secure the privilege of issuing money and to evade payment of as much tax upon circulation as possible, and then control the issue and maintain, instead of reduce,

interest rates. It is a system that, if inaugurated, will prove to the advantage of the few and the detriment of the people of the United States. It will mean continued shortage of actual money and further extension of credits; for when there is a lack of real money people have to borrow credit to their cost."

A few days before the Federal Reserve Act was passed Sen. Elihu Root denounced the Federal Reserve bill as an outrage on our liberties and made the following prediction:

"Long before we wake up from our dreams of prosperity through an inflated currency, our gold, which alone could have kept us from catastrophe, will have vanished and no rate of interest will tempt it to return."

If ever a prophecy came true, that one did. It was impossible, however, for those luminous and instructed thinkers to control the course of events. On December 23, 1913, the Federal Reserve bill became law and that night Colonel House wrote to his hidden master in Wall Street as follows:

"I want to say a word of appreciation to you for the silent but no doubt effective work you have done in the interest of currency legislation and to congratulate you that the measure has finally been enacted into law. We all know that an entirely perfect bill, satisfactory to everybody, would have been an impossibility, and I feel quite certain fair men will admit that unless the President had stood as firm as he did we should likely have had no legislation at all. The bill is a good one in many respects; anyhow, good enough to start with and to let experience teach us in what direction it needs perfection, which in due time we shall then get. In any event you have personally good reason to feel gratified with what has been accomplished"

The words "unless the President had stood as firm as he did we should likely have had no legislation at all", were a gentle reminder that it was Colonel House himself, the "holy monk", who had kept the President firm.

The foregoing letter affords striking evidence of the manner in which the predatory interests then sought to control the Government of the United States by surrounding the Executive with the personality and the influence of a financial Judas. Left to itself and to the conduct of its own legislative function without pressure from the Executive, the Congress would not have passed the Federal Reserve Act. According to Colonel House, and since this was his report to his master, we may believe it to be true, the Federal Reserve Act was passed because Wilson stood firm; in other words because Wilson was under the guidance and control of the most ferocious usurers in New York through their hireling, House. The Federal Reserve Act became law the day before Christmas Eve in the year 1913, and shortly afterwards the German international bankers, Kuhn, Loeb & Co., sent one of their partners here to run it.

In 1913, when the Federal Reserve bill was submitted to the Democratic caucus, there was a discussion in regard to the form the proposed paper currency should take.

The proponents of the Federal Reserve Act, in their determination to create a new kind of paper money, had not needed to go outside of the Aldrich bill for a model. By the terms of the Aldrich bill, bank notes were to be issued by the National Reserve Association and were to be secured partly by gold or lawful money and partly by circulating evidences of debt. The first draft of the Federal Reserve

bill presented the same general plan, that is, for bank notes as opposed to government notes, but with certain differences of regulation.

When the provision for the issuance of Federal Reserve Notes was placed before President Wilson he approved of it, but other Democrats were more mindful of Democratic principles and a great protest greeted the plan. Foremost amongst those who denounced it was William Jennings Bryan, the Secretary of State. Bryan wished to have the Federal Reserve Notes issued as government obligations. President Wilson had an interview with him and found him adamant. At the conclusion of the interview Bryan left with the understanding that he would resign if the notes were made bank notes. The President then sent for his Secretary and explained the matter to him. Mr. Tumulty went to see Bryan and Bryan took from his library shelves a book containing all the Democratic platforms and read extracts from them bearing on the matter of the public currency. Returning to the President, Mr. Tumulty told him what had happened and ventured the opinion that Mr. Bryan was right and that Mr. Wilson was wrong. The President then asked Mr. Tumulty to show him where the Democratic Party in its national platforms had ever taken the view indicated by Bryan. Mr. Tumulty gave him the book, which he had brought from Bryan's house, and the President read very carefully plank after plank on the currency. He then said, "I am convinced there is a great deal in what Mr. Bryan says," and thereupon it was arranged that Mr. Tumulty should see the proponents of the Federal Reserve bill in an effort to bring about an adjustment of the matter.

The remainder of this story may be told in the words of Senator Glass. Concerning Bryan's opposition to the plan of allowing the proposed Federal Reserve Notes to take the form of bank notes and the manner in which President Wilson and the proponents of the Federal Reserve bill yielded to Bryan in return for his support of the measure, Senator Glass makes the following statement:

"The only other feature of the currency bill around which a conflict raged at this time was the note-issue provision. Long before I knew it, the President was desperately worried over it. His economic good sense told him the notes should be issued by the banks and not by the government; but some of his advisers told him Mr. Bryan could not be induced to give his support to any bill that did not provide for a 'Government Note". There was in the Senate and House a large Bryan following which, united with a naturally adversary party vote, could prevent legislation. Certain overconfident gentlemen proffered their services in the task of 'managing Bryan'. They did not budge him. * * * When a decision could no longer be postponed the President summoned me to the White House to say he wanted Federal Reserve Notes to "be obligations of the United States.' I was for an instant speechless. With all the earnestness of my being I remonstrated, pointing out the unscientific nature of such a thing, as well as the evident inconsistency of it.

"There is not, in truth, any Government obligation here, Mr. President.' I exclaimed. 'It would be a pretense on its face. Was there ever a government note based primarily on the property of banking institutions? Was there ever a government issue not one dollar of which could be put out except by demand of a bank? The suggested government obligation is so remote it could never be discerned,' I concluded, out of breath.

"Exactly so, Glass,' earnestly said the President. 'Every word you say is true; the government liability is a mere thought. And so, if we can hold to the substance of the thing and give the other fellow the shadow, why not do it, if thereby we may save our bill?'"

Shadow and substance! One can see from this how little President Wilson knew about banking. Unknowingly, he gave the substance to the international banker and the shadow to the common man. Thus was Bryan circumvented in his efforts to uphold the Democratic doctrine of the rights of the people. Thus the "unscientific blur" upon the bill was perpetrated. The "unscientific blur", however, was not the fact that the United States Government, by the terms of Bryan's edict, was obliged to assume as an obligation whatever currency was issued. Mr. Bryan was right when he insisted that the United States should preserve its sovereignty over the public currency. The "unscientific blur" was the nature of the currency itself, a nature which makes it unfit to be assumed as an obligation of the United States Government. It is the worst currency and the most dangerous this country has ever known. When the proponents of the act saw that Democratic doctrine would not permit them to let the proposed banks issue the new currency as bank notes, they should have stopped at that. They should not have foisted that kind of currency, namely, an asset currency, on the United States Government. They should not have made the government liable on the private debts of individuals and corporations and, least of all, on the private debts of foreigners.

The Federal Reserve Note is essentially unsound.

As Kemmerer says:

"The Federal Reserve Notes, therefore, in form have some of the qualities of government paper money, but, in substance, are almost a pure asset currency possessing a government guaranty against which contingency the government has made no provision whatever."

Hon. E.J.Hill, a former Member of the House, said, and truly:

"* * *They are obligations of the government for which the United States has received nothing and for the payment of which at any time it assumes the responsibility looking to the Federal Reserve Bank to recoup itself."

If the United States Government is to redeem the Federal Reserve Notes when the general public finds out what it costs to deliver this flood of paper money to the 12 Federal Reserve banks, and if the government has made no provision for redeeming them, the first element of their unsoundness is not far to seek.

Before the Senate Banking and Currency Committee, while the Federal Reserve bill was under discussion, Mr. Crozier, of Cincinnati, said:

"In other words, the imperial power of elasticity of the public currency is wielded exclusively by these central corporations owned by the banks. This is a life and death power over all local banks and all business. It can be used to create or destroy prosperity, to ward off or cause stringencies and panics. By making money artificially scarce interest rates throughout the country can be arbitrarily raised and the bank tax on all business and cost of living increased for the profit of the banks owning these regional central banks, and without the slightest benefit to the people. These 12 corporations together cover the whole country and monopolize and use for private gain every dollar of the public currency and all public revenues of the United States. Not a dollar can be put into circulation among the people by their Government without the consent of and on terms fixed by these 12 private money trusts."

In defiance of this and all other warnings, the proponents of the Federal Reserve Act created the 12 private credit corporations and gave them an absolute

anti-trust

monopoly of the currency of the United States, not of Federal Reserve Notes alone, but of all the currency, the Federal Reserve Act providing ways by means of which the gold and general currency in the hands of the American people could be obtained by the Federal Reserve banks in exchange for Federal Reserve Notes, which are not money but merely promises to pay money. Since the evil day when this was done the initial monopoly has been extended by vicious amendments to the Federal Reserve Act and by the unlawful practices of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks.

Mr. Chairman, when a Chinese merchant sells human hair to a Paris wigmaker and bills him in dollars, the Federal Reserve banks can buy his bill against the wigmaker and then use that bill as collateral for Federal Reserve Notes. The United States Government thus pays the Chinese merchant the debt of the wigmaker and gets nothing in return except a shady title to the Chinese hair.

Mr. Chairman, if a Scotch distiller wishes to send a cargo of Scotch whisky to the United States, he can draw his bill against the purchasing bootlegger in dollars; and after the bootlegger has accepted it by writing his name across the face of it, the Scotch distiller can send that bill to the nefarious open discount market in New York City, where the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks will buy it and use it as collateral for a new issue of Federal Reserve Notes. Thus the Government of the United States pays the Scotch distiller for the whisky before it is shipped; and if it is lost on the way, or if the Coast Guard seizes it and destroys it, the Federal Reserve banks simply write off the loss and the government never recovers the money that was paid to the Scotch distiller. While we are attempting to enforce prohibition here, the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks are financing the distillery business in Europe and are paying bootleggers' bills with the public credit of the United States Government.

Mr. Chairman, if a German brewer ships beer to this country or anywhere else in the world and draws his bill for it in dollars, the Federal Reserve banks will buy that bill and use it as collateral for Federal Reserve Notes. Thus, they compel our government to pay the German brewer for his beer. Why should the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks be permitted to finance the brewing industry of Germany, either in this way or as they do by compelling small and fearful United States banks to take stock in the Isenbeck brewery and in the German bank for brewing industries?

Mr. Chairman, if Dynamit Nobel of Germany wishes to sell dynamite to Japan to use in Manchuria or elsewhere, it can draw its bill against its Japanese customers in dollars and send that bill to the nefarious open discount market in New York City, where the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks will buy it and use it as collateral for a new issue of Federal Reserve Notes, while at the same time the Federal Reserve Board will be helping Dynamit Nobel by stuffing its stock into the United States banking system. Why should we send our representatives to the disarmament conference at Geneva while the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks are making our government pay Japanese debts to German munition makers?

Mr. Chairman, if a bean grower of Chile wishes to raise a crop of beans and sell them to a Japanese customer, he can draw a bill against his prospective Japanese customer in dollars and have it purchased by the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks and get the money out of this country at the expense of the American public before he has even planted the beans in the ground.

Mr. Chairman, if a German in Germany wishes to export goods to South America or anywhere else, he can draw his bill against his customer and send it to the United States and get the money out of this country before he ships or even manufactures the goods.

Mr. Chairman, why should the currency of the United States be issued on the strength of Chinese human hair? Why should it be issued on the trade whims of a wigmaker? Why should it be issued on the strength of German beer? Why should it be issued on a crop of unplanted beans to be grown in Chile for Japanese consumption? Why should the Government of the United States be compelled to issue many billions of dollars every year to pay the debts of one foreigner to another foreigner? Was it for this that our national-bank depositors had their money taken out of our banks and shipped abroad? Was it for this they had to lose it? Why should the public credit of the United States Government and likewise money belonging to our national-bank depositors be used to support foreign brewers, narcotic drug vendors, whisky distillers, wigmakers, human-hair merchants, Chilean bean growers, and the like? Why should our national-bank depositors and our government be forced to finance the munition factories of Germany and Soviet Russia?

Mr. Chairman, if a German, in Germany, wishes to sell wheelbarrows to another German, he can draw a bill in dollars and get the money out of the Federal Reserve banks before an American farmer could explain his request for a loan to move his crop to market. In Germany, when credit instruments are being given, the creditors say, "See you, it must be of a kind that I can cash at the reserve." Other foreigners feel the same way. The reserve to which these gentry refer is our reserve, which, as you know, is entirely made up of money belonging to American bank depositors. I think foreigners should cash their own trade paper and not send it over here to bankers who use it to fish cash out of the pockets of the American people.

Mr. Chairman, there is nothing like the Federal reserve pool of confiscated bank deposits in the world. It is a public trough of American wealth in which foreigners claim rights equal to or greater than those of Americans. The Federal Reserve banks are the agents of the foreign central banks. They use our bank depositors' money for the benefit of their foreign principals. They barter the public credit of the United States Government and hire it out to foreigners at a profit to themselves.

All this is done at the expense of the United States Government, and at a sickening loss to the American people. Only our great wealth enabled us to stand the drain of it as long as we did.

I believe that the nations of the world would have settled down after the World War more peacefully if we had not had this standing temptation here—this pool of our bank depositors' money given to private interests and used by them in connection with illimitable drafts upon the public credit of the United States Government. The Federal Reserve Board invited the world to come in and to carry away cash, credit, goods, and everything else of value that was movable. Values amounting to many billions of dollars have been taken out of this country by the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks for the benefit of their foreign principals. The United States has been ransacked and pillaged. Our structures have been gutted and only the walls are left standing. While this crime was being perpetrated everything the world could rake up to sell us was brought in here at our own expense by the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks

until our markets were swamped with unneeded and unwanted imported goods priced far above their value and thus made to equal the dollar volume of our honest exports and to kill or reduce our favorable balance of trade. As agents of the foreign central banks, the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks try by every means within their power to reduce our favorable balance of trade. They act for their foreign principals and they accept fees from foreigners for acting against the best interests of the United States. Naturally there has been great competition among foreigners for the favors of the Federal Reserve Board.

How Rockefeller made his money

What we need to do is to send the reserves of our national banks home to the people who earned and produced them and who still own them and to the banks which were compelled to surrender them to predatory interests. We need to destroy the Federal Reserve pool, wherein our national-bank reserves are impounded for the benefit of foreigners. We need to make it very difficult for outlanders to draw money away from us. We need to save America for Americans.

Mr. Chairman, when you hold a $10 Federal Reserve Note in your hand you are holding a piece of paper which sooner or later is going to cost the United States Government $10 in gold, unless the government is obliged to give up the gold standard. It is protected by a reserve of 40 per cent, or $4 in gold. It is based on Limburger cheese, reputed to be in a foreign warehouse; or on cans purporting to contain peas but which may contain no peas but salt water instead; or on horse meat; illicit drugs; bootleggers' fancies; rags and bones from Soviet Russia of which the United States imported over a million dollars' worth last year; on wine, whisky, natural gas, on goat or dog fur, garlic on the string, or Bombay ducks. If you like to have paper money which is secured by such commodities, you have it in the Federal Reserve Note. If you desire to obtain the thing of value upon which this paper currency is based—that is, the Limburger cheese, the whisky, the illicit drugs, or any of the other staples—you will have a very hard time finding them. Many of these worshipful commodities are in foreign countries. Are you going to Germany to inspect her warehouses to see if the specified things of value are there? I think not. And what is more, I do not think you would find them if you did go.

Immense sums belonging to our national-bank depositors have been given to Germany on no collateral security whatever. The Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks have issued United States currency on mere finance drafts drawn by Germans. Billions upon billions of our money has been pumped into Germany and money is still being pumped into Germany by the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks. Her worthless paper is still being negotiated here and renewed here on the public credit of the United States Government and at the expense of the American people. On April 27, 1932, the Federal Reserve outfit sent $750,000, belonging to American bank depositors, in gold to Germany. A week later, another $300,000 in gold was shipped to Germany in the same way. About the middle of May $12,000,000 in gold was shipped to Germany by the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks. Almost every week there is a shipment of gold to Germany. These shipments are not made for profit on exchange since German marks are below parity against the dollar.

Mr. Chairman, I believe that the national-bank depositors of the United States are entitled to know what the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks are doing with their money. There are millions of national-bank depositors in this country who do not know that a percentage of every dollar they deposit in a member bank of the Federal Reserve System goes automatically to the American agents of foreign banks and that all of their deposits can be paid away to foreigner

without their knowledge or consent by the crooked machinery of the Federal Reserve Act and the questionable practices of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks. Mr. Chairman, the American people should be told the truth by their servants in office.

In 1930 we had over half a billion dollars outstanding daily to finance foreign goods stored in or shipped between foreign countries. In its yearly total, this item amounts to several billion dollars. What goods are those upon which the Federal Reserve banks yearly pledge several billion dollars of the public credit of the United States? What goods are those which are hidden in European and Asiatic storehouses and which have never been seen by any officer of this government, but which are being financed on the public credit of the United States Government? What goods are those upon which the United States Government is being obliged by the Federal Reserve banks to issue Federal Reserve Notes to the extent of several billion dollars a year?

The Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks have been international bankers from the beginning, with the United States Government as their enforced banker and supplier of currency. But it is nonetheless extraordinary to see those 12 private credit monopolies buying the debts of foreigners against foreigners in all parts of the world and asking the Government of the United States for new issues of Federal Reserve Notes in exchange for them.

I see no reason why the American taxpayers should be hewers of wood and drawers of water for the European and Asiatic customers of the Federal Reserve banks. I see no reason why a worthless acceptance drawn by a foreign swindler as a means of getting gold out of this country should receive the lowest and choicest rate from the Federal Reserve Board and be treated as better security than the note of an American farmer living on American land.

The magnitude of the acceptance racket, as it has been developed by the Federal Reserve banks, their foreign correspondents, and the predatory European-born bankers who set up the Federal Reserve institution here and taught our own brand of pirates how to loot the people--I say the magnitude of this racket is estimated to be in the neighborhood of $9,000,000,000 a year. In the past ten years it is said to have amounted to $90,000,000,000. In my opinion, it has amounted to several times as much. Coupled with this you have, to the extent of billions of dollars, the gambling in United States securities, which takes place in the same open discount market--a gample upon which the Federal Reserve Board is now spending $100,000,000 a week.

Federal Reserve Notes are taken from the United States Government in unlimited quantities. Is it strange that the burden of supplying these immense sums of money to the gambling fraternity has at last proved too heavy for the American people to endure? Would it not be a national calamity if the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks should again bind this burden down on the backs of the American people and, by means of the long rawhide whips of the credit masters, compel them to enter upon another 17 years of slavery? They are trying to do that now. They are taking $100,000,000 of the public credit of the United States Government every week in addition to all their other seizures, and they are spending that money in the nefarious open market in New York City in a desperate gamble to reestablish their graft as a going concern.

They are putting the United States Government in debt to the extent of $100,000,000 a week, and with this money they are buying up our government securities for themselves and their foreign principals. Our people are disgusted with the experiments of the Federal Reserve Board. The Federal Reserve Board is not producing a loaf of bread, a yard of cloth, a bushel of corn, or a pile of cordwood by its check-kiting operations in the money market.

A fortnight or so ago great aid and comfort was given to Japan by the firm of A. Gerli & Sons, of New York, an importing firm, which bought $16,000,000 worth of raw silk from the Japanese Government. Federal Reserve Notes will be issued to pay that amount to the Japanese Government, and these notes will be secured by money belonging to our national-bank depositors.

Why should United States currency be issued on this debt? Why should United States currency be issued to pay the debt of Gerli & Sons to the Japanese Government? The Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks think more of the silkworms of Japan than they do of American citizens. We do not need $16,000,000 worth of silk in this country at the present time, not even to furnish work to dyers and finishers. We need to wear home-grown and American-made clothes and to use our own money for our own goods and staples. We could spend $16,000,000 in the United States of America on American children and that would be a better investment for us than Japanese silk purchased on the public credit of the United States Government.

Mr. Speaker, on the 13th of January of this year I addressed the House on the subject of the Reconstruction Finance Corporation. In the course of my remarks I made the following statement:

"In 1928 the member banks of the Federal Reserve System borrowed $60,598,690,000 from the Federal Reserve banks on their 15-day promissory notes. Think of it! Sixty billion dollars payable upon demand in gold in the course of one single year. The actual payment of such obligation calls for six times as much monetary gold as there is in the entire world. Such transactions represent a grant in the course of one single year of about $7,000,000 to every member bank of the Federal Reserve System. Is it any wonder that there is a depression in this country? Is it any wonder that American labor, which ultimately pays the cost of all the banking operations of this country, has at last proved unequal to the task of supplying this huge total of cash and credit for the benefit of stock-market manipulators and foreign swindlers?"

Mr. Chairman, some of my colleagues have asked for more specific information concerning this stupendous graft, this frightful burden which has been placed on the wage earners and taxpayers of the United States for the benefit of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks. They were surprised to learn that member banks of the Federal Reserve System had received the enormous sum of $60,598,690,000 from the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks on their promissory notes in the course of one single year, namely, 1928. Another Member of this House, Mr. Beedy, the honorable gentleman from Maine, has questioned the accuracy of my statement and has informed me that the Federal Reserve Board denies absolutely that these figures are correct. This Member has said to me that the thing is unthinkable, that it cannot be, that it is beyond all reason to think that the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks should have so subsidized and endowed their favorite banks of the Federal Reserve System. This Member is horrified at the thought of a graft so great, a bounty so detrimental to the public welfare as

sixty and a half billion dollars a year and more shoveled out to favored banks of the Federal Reserve System.

I sympathize with Mr. Beedy. I would spare him pain if I could, but the facts remain as I have stated them. In 1928, the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks presented the staggering amount of $60,598,690,000 to their member banks at the expense of the wage earners and taxpayers of the United States. In 1929, the year of the stockmarket crash, the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks advanced fifty-eight billions to member banks.

In 1930, while the speculating banks were getting out of the stock market at the expense of the general public, the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks advanced them $13,022,782,000. This shows that when the banks were gambling on the public credit of the United States Government as represented by Federal Reserve currency, they were subsidized to any amount they required by the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks. When the swindle began to fail, the banks knew it in advance and withdrew from the market. They got out with whole skins and left the people of the United States to pay the piper.

On November 2, 1931, I addressed a letter to the Federal Reserve Board asking for the aggregate total of member bank borrowings in the years 1928, 1929, 1930. In due course, I received a reply from the Federal Reserve Board, dated November 9, 1931, the pertinent part of which reads as follows:

My Dear Congressman: In reply to your letter of November 2, you are advised that the aggregate amount of 15-day promissory notes of member banks during each of the past three calendar years has been as follows:

1928.	$60,598,690,000
1929	58,046,697,000
1930	13,022,782,000

* * * * *

Very truly yours,
Chester Morrill, Secretary.

This will show the gentleman from Maine the accuracy of my statement. As for the denial of these facts made to him by the Federal Reserve Board, I can only say that it must have been prompted by fright, since hanging is too good for a government board which permitted such a misuse of government funds and credit.

My friend from Kansas, Mr. McGugin, has stated that he thought the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks lent money by rediscounting. So they do, but they lend comparatively little that way. The real rediscounting that they do has been called a mere penny in the slot business. It is too slow for genuine high flyers. They discourage it. They prefer to subsidize their favorite banks by making these $60,000,000,000 advances, and they prefer to acquire acceptances in the notorious open discount market in New York, where they can use them to control the prices of stocks and bonds on the exchanges. For every dollar they advanced on rediscounts in 1928 they lent $33 to their favorite banks for gambling purposes. In other words, their rediscounts in 1928 amounted to $1,814,271,000, while their loans to member banks amounted to $60,598,690,000. As for their open-market operations, these are on a stupendous scale, and no tax is paid on the acceptances they handle; and their foreign principals, for whom they do a business of several billion dollars every year, pay no income tax on their profits to the United States Government.

This is the John Law swindle over again. The theft of Teapot Dome was triflin compared to it. What king ever robbed his subjects to such an extent as the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks have robbed us? Is it any wonder that there have lately been 90 cases of starvation in one of the New York hospitals? Is it any wonder that the children of this country are being dispersed and abandoned?

The government and the people of the United States have been swindled by swindlers de luxe to whom the acquisition of American gold or a parcel of Federal Reserve Notes presented no more difficulty than the drawing up of a worthless acceptance in a country not subject to the laws of the United States, by sharpers not subject to the jurisdiction of the United States courts, sharpers with a strong banking "fence" on this side of the water--a "fence" acting as a receiver of the worthless paper coming from abroad, indorsing it and getting the currency out of the Federal Reserve banks for it as quickly as possible, exchanging that currency for gold, and in turn transmitting the gold to its foreign confederates.

Such were the exploits of Ivar Kreuger, Mr. Hoover's friend, and his hidden Wall Street backers. Every dollar of the billions Kreuger and his gang drew out of this country on acceptances was drawn from the government and the people of the United States through the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks. The credit of the United States Government was peddled to him by the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks for their own private gain. That is what the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks have been doing for many years. They have been peddling the credit of this government and the signature of this government to the swindlers and speculators of all nations. That is what happens when a country forsakes its Constitution and gives its sovereignty over the public currency to private interests. Give them the flag and they will sell it.

The nature of Kreuger's organized swindle and the bankrupt condition of Kreuger's combine was known here last June when Hoover sought to exempt Kreuger's loan to Germany of one hundred twenty-five millions from the operation of the Hoover moratorium. The bankrupt condition of Kreuger's swindle was known here last summer when $30,000,000 was taken from American taxpayers by certain bankers in New York for the ostensible purpose of permitting Kreuger to make a loan to Colombia. Colombia never saw that money. The nature of Kreuger's swindle and the bankrupt condition of Kreuger was known here in January when he visited his friend, Mr. Hoover, at the White House. It was known here in March before he went to Paris and committed suicide there.

Mr. Chairman, I think the people of the United States are entitled to know how many billions of dollars were placed at the disposal of Kreuger and his gigantic combine by the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks and to know how much of our government currency was issued and lost in the financing of that great swindle in the years during which the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks took care of Kreuger's requirements.

Mr. Chairman, I believe there should be a congressional investigation of the operation of Kreuger and Toll in the United States and that Swedish Match, International Match, the Swedish-American Investment Corporation, and all related enterprises, including the subsidiary companies of Kreuger and Toll, should be investigated and that the issuance of United States currency in connection with those enterprises and the use of our national-bank depositors' money for Kreuger's benefit should be made known to the general public. I am referring, not only to the securities which were floated and sold in this country, but also to the commercial loans

to Kreuger's enterprises and the mass financing of Kreuger's companies by the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks and the predatory institutions which the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks shield and harbor.

A few days ago the President of the United States, with a white face and shaking hands, went before the Senate on behalf of the moneyed interests and asked the Senate to levy a tax on the people so that foreigners might know that the United States would pay its debts to them. Most Americans thought that it was the other way around. What does the United States owe to foreigners? When and by whom was the debt incurred? It was incurred by the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks when they peddled the signature of this government to foreigners for a price. It is what the United States Government has to pay to redeem the obligations of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks. Are you going to let those thieves get off scot free? Is there one law for the looter who drives up to the door of the United States Treasury in his limousine and another for the United States veterans who are sleeping on the floor of a dilapidated house on the outskirts of Washington?

The Baltimore & Ohio Railroad is here asking for a large loan from the people and the wage earners and the taxpayers of the United States. It is begging for a handout from the government. It is standing, cap in hand, at the door of the Reconstruction Finance Corporation, where all the other jackals have gathered to the feast. It is asking for money that was raised from the people by taxation, and it wants this money of the poor for the benefit of Kuhn, Loeb & Co., the German international bankers. Is there one law for the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad and another for the needy veterans it threw off its freight cars the other day? Is there one law for sleek and prosperous swindlers who call themselves bankers and another law for the soldiers who defended the United States flag?

Mr. Chairman, some people are horrified because the collateral behind Kreuger and Toll debentures was removed and worthless collateral substituted for it. What is this but what is being done daily by the Federal Reserve banks? When the Federal Reserve Act was passed, the Federal Reserve banks were allowed to substitute "other like collateral" for collateral behind Federal Reserve Notes but by an amendment obtained at the request of the corrupt and dishonest Federal Reserve Board, the act was changed so that the word "like" was stricken out. All that immense trouble was taken here in Congress so that the law would permit the Federal Reserve banks to switch collateral. At the present time behind the scenes in the Federal Reserve banks there is a night-and-day movement of collateral. A visiting Englishman, leaving the United States a few weeks ago, said that things would look better here after "they cleaned up the mess at Washington". Cleaning up the mess consists in fooling the people and making them pay a second time for the bad foreign investments by the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks. It consists in moving that heavy load of dubious and worthless foreign paper--the bills of wigmakers, brewers, distillers, narcotic-drug vendors, munition makers, illegal finance drafts, and worthless foreign securities, out of the banks and putting it on the back of American labor. That is what the Reconstruction Finance Corporation is doing now. They talk about loans to banks and railroads but they say very little about that other business of theirs which consists in relieving the swindlers who promoted investment trusts in this country and dumped worthless foreign securities into them and then resold that mess of pottage to American investors under cover of their own corporate titles. The Reconstruction Finance Corporation is taking over those worthless securities from those investment trusts with United States Treasury

money at the expense of the American taxpayer and wage earner.

It will take us 20 years to redeem our government, 20 years of penal servitude to pay off the gambling debts of the traitorous Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks and to earn again that vast flood of American wages and savings, bank deposits, and United States Government credit which the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks exported out of this country to their foreign principals.

The Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks lately conducted an anti-hoarding campaign here. Then they took that extra money which they had persuaded the trusting American people to put into the banks and they sent it to Europe along with the rest. In the last several months, they have sent $1,300,000,000 in gold to their foreign employers, their foreign masters, and every dollar of that gold belonged to the people of the United States and was unlawfully taken from them.

Is not it high time that we had an audit of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks and an examination of all our governments bonds and securities and public monies instead of allowing the corrupt and dishonest Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks to speculate with those securities and this cash in the notorious open discount market of New York City?

Mr. Chairman, within the limits of the time allowed me, I cannot enter into a particularized discussion of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks. I have singled out the Federal Reserve currency for a few remarks because there has lately been some talk here of "fiat money." What kind of money is being pumped into the open discount market and through it into foreign channels and stock exchanges? Mr. Mills of the Treasury has spoken here of his horror of the printing presses and his horror of dishonest money. He has no horror of dishonest money. If he had, he would be no party to the present gambling of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks in the nefarious open discount market of New York, a market in which the sellers are represented by ten great discount dealer corporations owned and organized by the very banks which own and control the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks. Fiat money, indeed!

After the several raids on the Treasury Mr. Mills borrows the speech of those who protested against those raids and speaks now with pretended horror of a raid on the Treasury. Where was Mr. Mills last October when the United States Treasury needed $598,000,000 of the taxpayers' money which was supposed to be in the safekeeping of Andrew W. Mellon in the designated depositories of Treasury funds, and which was not in those depositories when the Treasury needed it? Mr. Mills was the Assistant Secretary of the Treasury then, and he was at Washington throughout October, with the exception of a very significant week he spent at White Sulphur Springs closeted with international bankers, while the Italian minister, Signor Grandi, was being entertained--and bargained with--at Washington.

What Mr. Mills is fighting for is the preservation whole and entire of the bankers' monopoly of all the currency of the United States Government. What Mr. Patman proposes is that the government shall exercise its sovereignty to the extent of issuing some currency for itself. This conflict of opinion between Mr. Mills as the spokesman of the bankers and Mr. Patman as the spokesman of the people brings the currency situation here into the open. Mr. Patman and the veterans are confronted by a stone wall--the wall that fences in the bankers with their special privilege. Thus the issue is joined between the hosts of democracy, of which the veterans are

a part, and the men of the king's bank, the would-be aristocrats, who deflated American agriculture and robbed this country for the benefit of their foreign principals.

Mr. Chairman, last December I introduced a resolution here asking for an examination and an audit of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks and all related matters. If the House sees fit to make such an investigation, the people of the United States will obtain information of great value. This is a government of the people, by the people, for the people, consequently nothing should be concealed from the people. The man who deceives the people is a traitor to the United States. The man who knows or suspects that a crime has been committed and who conceals or covers up that crime is an accessory to it. Mr. Speaker, it is a monstrous thing for this great Nation of people to have its destinies presided over by a traitorous government board acting in secret concert with international usurers. Every effort has been made by the Federal Reserve Board to conceal its power but the truth is the Federal Reserve Board has usurped the Government of the United States. It controls everything here and it controls all our foreign relations. It makes and breaks governments at will. No man and no body of men is more entrenched in power than the arrogant credit monopoly which operates the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks. These evil-doers have robbed this country of more than enough money to pay the national debt. What the National Government has permitted the Federal Reserve Board to steal from the people should now be restored to the people. The people have a valid claim against the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks. If that claim is enforced, Americans will not need to stand in breadlines or to suffer and die of starvation in the streets. Homes will be saved, families will be kept together, and American children will not be dispersed and abandoned. The Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks owe the United States Government an immense sum of money. We ought to find out the exact amount of the people's claim. We should know the amount of the indebtedness of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks to the people and we should collect that amount immediately. We certainly should investigate this treacherous and disloyal conduct of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks.

Here is a Federal Reserve Note. Immense numbers of these notes are now held abroad. I am told they amount to upward of a billion dollars. They constitute a claim against our government and likewise a claim against the money our people have deposited in the member banks of the Federal Reserve System. Our people's money to the extent of $1,300,000,000 has within the last few months been shipped abroad to redeem Federal Reserve Notes and to pay other gambling debts of the traitorous Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks. The greater part of our monetary stock has been shipped to foreigners. Why should we promise to pay the debts of foreigners to foreigners? Why should our government be put into the position of supplying money to foreigners? Why should American farmers and wage earners add millions of foreigners to the number of their dependents? Why should the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks be permitted to finance our competitors in all parts of the world? Do you know why the tariff was raised? It was raised to shut out the flood of Federal Reserve goods pouring in here from every quarter of the globe—cheap goods produced by cheaply paid foreign labor on unlimited supplies of money and credit sent out of this country by the dishonest and unscrupulous Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks. Go out in Washington to buy an electric light bulb and you will probably be offered one that was made in Japan on American money. Go out to buy a pair of fabric gloves and inconspicuously written on the inside of the gloves that will be offered to you will be found the words "made in Germany" and that means "made on the public credit

of the United States Government paid to German firms in American gold taken from the confiscated bank deposits of the American people."

The Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks are spending $100,000,000 a week buying government securities in the open market and are thus making a great bid for foreign business. They are trying to make rates to attractive that the human-hair merchants and distillers and other business entities in foreign lands will come here and hire more of the public credit of the United States Government and pay the Federal Reserve outfit for getting it for them.

Mr. Chairman, when the Federal Reserve Act was passed the people of the United States did not perceive that a world system was being set up here which would make the savings of an American schoolteacher available to a narcotic-drug vendor in Macao. They did not perceive that the United States was to be lowered to the position of a coolie country which has nothing but raw materials and heavy goods for export; that Russia was destined to supply man power and that this country was to supply financial power to an international superstate--a superstate controlled by international bankers and international industrialists acting together to enslave the world for their own pleasure.

The people of the United States are being greatly wronged. If they are not, then I do not know what "wronging the people" means. They have been driven from their employment. They have been dispossessed of their homes. They have been evicted from their rented quarters. They have lost their children. They have been left to suffer and to die for the lack of shelter, food, clothing, and medicine.

The wealth of the United States and the working capital of the United States has been taken away from them and has either been locked in the vaults of certain banks and great corporations or exported to foreign countries for the benefit of the foreign customers of those banks and corporations. So far as the people of the United States are concerned, the cupboard is bare. It is true that the warehouses and coal yards and grain elevators are full, but the warehouses and coal yards and grain elevators are padlocked and the great banks and corporations hold the keys. The sack of the United States by the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks and their confederates is the greatest crime in history.

Mr. Chairman, a serious situation confronts the House of Representatives today. We are the trustees of the people and the rights of the people are being taken away from them. Through the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks, the people are losing the rights guaranteed to them by the Constitution. Their property has been taken from them without due process of law. Mr. Chairman, common decency requires us to examine the public accounts of the government to see what crimes against the public welfare have been or are being committed.

What is needed here is a return to the Constitution of the United States. We need to have a complete divorce of Bank and State. The old struggle that was fought out here in Jackson's day must be fought out again. The independent United States Treasury should be reestablished and the government should keep its own money under lock and key in the building the people provided for that purpose. Asset currency, the device of the swindler, should be done away with. The government should buy gold and issue United States currency on it. The business of the independent bankers should be restored to them. The State banking systems should be freed from coercion. The Federal Reserve districts should be abolished, and State boundaries should be respected. Bank reserves should be kept within the

borders of the States whose people own them, and this reserve money of the people should be protected so that international bankers and acceptance brokers and discount dealers cannot draw it away from them. The exchanges should be closed while we are putting our financial affairs in order. The Federal Reserve Act should be repealed and the Federal Reserve banks, having violated their charters, should be liquidated immediately. Faithless government officers who have violated their oaths of office should be impeached and brought to trial. Unless this is done by us, I predict that the American people, outraged, robbed, pillaged, insulted, and betrayed as they are in their own land, will rise in their wrath and send a President here who will sweep the money changers out of the temple. (Applause).

ADMITTED, ADMITTED/AVERRED AS TRUE

PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

Demand For Evidentiary Hearing and For Proof Any Crime Has Been Committed

by Rt. Rev. Edward Wayland

Comes now the Sovereign Citizen, Sovereign Immunity and herein demands Evidentiary Hearing upon any and all Restraints now impairing his Constitutional, Common Law, Religious Rights. It is further demanded that the government establish that a Crime has been Committed; and prove that such Crime was Committed.

Under the Common Law: in litigation between citizens, the action is Civil...Private-Wrong. There is only one other category: Public-Wrong...criminal...when government is one of the litigants. Thus, regardless of the name, the Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity is truly the DEFENDENT against oppressive government practices when government is a litigant. And, for that reason it becomes most important, most urgent, that Crime is proved; for, punishment without Crime is tyranny. The victim is being punished for being the victim.

The Courts have openly stated that it is better (for whom?) to convict a dozen honest men than to let one guilty go. Guilty of WHAT!?

Amendment 8 clearly states "nor cruel and unusual punishments inflicted". Does this mean that the victim can not be punished without proper Constitutional Safeguards? Under Common Law Public-Wrong all Constitutional/-Procedural Safeguards are a mandate.

Amendment 13 even more clearly states, "Neither slavery nor involuntary servitude, except as PUNISHMENT FOR *CRIME* WHEREOF THE PARTY SHALL HAVE BEEN DULY CONVICTED, shall exist within the United States, or any place subject to their jurisdiction."

There must first be a CRIME.

Then, there must be a PROPER conviction.

And, that conviction can not be cruel nor unusual punishment.

In order that there must be a CRIME,...INTENT...must be proven. It cannot be assumed.

Then, the prosecution MUST produce the victim. Without a victim there can be no CRIME. To belabour "victimless crime" is to depart from governing and to enter the field of moral behavior and control, which is the exclusive function of the Church, not government.

This court, without proof of crime, without Procedural Safeguards has placed restraint upon the Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity without his express permission/consent: illegally, unlawfully, unConstitutionally.

What is a restraint? Injunctive order to prohibit the Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity from petitioning for redress of grievance, a Constitutional Right guaranteed by Amendment 1. A Protective Order issued by the court to prohibit the Sovereign Citizen from demanding Answers or Actions that would be detrimental to government. Sometimes Motion in Limine is used as the handcuffs and shackles to prevent the action proceeding in areas considered to be too "sensitive". There are many other forms of restraint...as, for example, court procedures and legalisms that bind the Sovereign Citizen to standards nowhere listed in the Constitution.

At this point it becomes necessary to establish the exact position of the litigants. The Citizen is Sovereign and in total Immunity (Preamble; Amend. 9. 10) to whom the government is under CONTRACT, as *servnat;* and, as servant, is bound by Article 6 to enforce...not INTERPRET...the Constitution of the United States. Thus, the only legitimate function of government is to PROTECT the Sovereign Citizen; and the only legitimate function of the Judiciary is to PROTECT from oppressive government practices. Whom does the restraint of the Sovereign Citizen protect?

Where and how does the restraint arise? Usually the U.S. Attorney, sometimes the court itself, will initiate a motion, or order to be rubber-stamped by the judge explaining in fancy terms why the Sovereign Citizen has suddenly become the mortal enemy of the nation and must be restrained. Sometimes, not even with a hearing, the judge signs and "that is that". Or is it? In a Republic, the individual is supreme and is NOT bound by majority mob-rule democracy. So how can the individual be restrained for the good of a majority that has no legal standing?

Where does the U.S. Attorney, the judge, the court get the jurisdiction and authority? From the Constitution? No. From GOD? Most definitely not. Then...WHERE?

In order to have jurisdiction/-authority of a crime, there must be a crime. Is an Amendment 1 Right to Petition the Government for Redress of Grievance a Crime? Is it a Crime to attempt to enforce Guaranteed Procedural Safeguards? Is it a Crime to stand on Constitutional Rights? Is it a Crime to demand mandated Religious Rights?

Apparently it is, for the U.S.D. Ct., U.S.C.A.1. (Boston) both stated, in writing, that the Constitution of the United States is not valid, binding law. Then what is? Pharasaic legalisms?

However, neither the court nor the U.S. Attorney have proven or justified such a frivolous assumption.

A restraint placed upon one citizen is placed upon all citizens.

What, in effect, the court is saying is:

That the Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity is THE enemy.

That he is not entitled to petition for redress of grievance. Here the servant is exceeding his master: which is prohibited in Scripture.

That he is not entitled to Due Process, Fair Trial, Jury Trial before an honest unbiased judge.

continued on page 7
see Demand

Continued from page 1

*Demand

That he is not entitled to Common Law Rights, Religious, Civil Rights.

That he is not entitled to any Constitutional Rights.

That, although no crime has been proven, he is nonetheless a criminal.

There are, of course, many other denials of justice and access to justice. Yet, it is impossible to cover them all; and only the major contingencies could be listed herein. However, the most important is the change in status wherein the Servant assumes and presumes to exceed his Master, the Sovereign Citizen...a direct violation of the Preamble, Amend. 9, 10...and GOD's Law of Liberty and Justice. So, not only is such an attitude unConstitutional...but it is also blasphemy.

No legal, lawful, Constitutional charge of CRIME has ever been made.

No legal, lawful, Constitutional trial has ever been held upon the notion of CRIME-in-limbo.

Nor has there ever been a legal, lawful, Constitutional charge ever made.

Amendment 17 was never properly issued from Congress, nor Constitutionally ratified. Thus, the functions of a defective-Amend. 17 Senate cannot appoint nor confirm the judges nor the U.S. Attorneys. The U.S. Attorney, thereby, is illegal, unlawful, unConstitutional and has no jurisdiction/authority to even appear in the courtroom. The alleged judge is in the same category. This IS Admitted, Admitted/-Averred as TRUE by the U.S. Attorney...AND...the judge; and is thereby prima facie evidence that the "charge" is fraud and the resultant "order" "restraints", etc., are also fraud without jurisdiction/authority.

Even without defective Amend. 17, when the government Fails-to-Protect, it loses any jurisdiction/-authority it may claim (Am. Jur. 2d Constitutional Law, Courts, Jurisdiction, Jury, Taxpayer Actions) (Amendment 4!!!)

And, without jurisdiction/authority, such action is Perjury, Felony, Treason, Anarchy, Outlaw. A sanctified version of government lynching; a respectably camouflaged banana-republic.

The kindest thing to be said about the *government of* the United States is that it is improper; and no Christian is required to obey an improper order from an improper government (Nuremberg; Scripture). By subtle deceits the government has attempted to disguise the fact that it is NOT the nation, and is NOT the Constitution; but is truly a separate entity. The United States is one thing. The *government of* is something else...and the twain is rapidly growing further and further apart.

Plaintiff remains a Citizen of the United States...but not of the *government of* the United States until such time as the Article 6 becomes more than a ridiculous, locker room sneer.

For too long the government-of has been masquerading as the United States. It is not. It is a separate entity that has refined the action of slithering into a respectable art form. What could be more absurd? For, slithering remains slithering no matter what fancy name or semantic rhetoric be applied.

Furthermore, no petition before the courts: "U.S.A. v Victim" is lawful, legal, Constitutional or valid. The U.S.A. is not in the action...it is the government-of, and not being listed, thus make the petition a FRAUD. In order to have the petition by the U.S.A.... the ENTIRE U.S.A. must be in that courtroom; and, where Plaintiff has no intention of appearing to prosecute other helpless victims, the petition thus becomes void, and unenforceable, for the entire U.S.A. has not appeared; and thus must be dismissed for failure to prosecute.

Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity has clearly stated his position; and has demanded Evidentiary Hearing and Proof any CRIME has been committed. Under the Common Law Public-Wrong, the BURDEN-OF-PROOF remains upon the government. To date they have timely failed to prove; and thus have Admitted, Admitted/Averred as TRUE there is no crime, none has been committed and that no restraints...of any kind...can be pilloried upon the victim.

Thereby, Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity disclaims any and all alleged jurisdiction/-authority for violation of Constitutional Rights' and revokes "consent of governed" (Declaration of Independence).

_____pro se
forma pauperis
Sovereign Citizen; Preamble A.9, 10
Sovereign Immunity; Preamble A. 9, 10
Affidavit/Theological Judgment

7x15c stamps

8 Central St.
Wilmington, Mass.
August 25, 1978

IRB, treas.dept.
Federal Bldg
Lowell, Mass.

ADMITTED, ADMITTED/AVERRED AS TRUE

PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE
re: 1977 tax return.

Just about noon-time, a man representing himself as a Treasury Agent, terrorized my daughter, and attempted to intimidate me. He stated that my 77 tax return had not been accepted; which I corrected in that the Federal Courts have ruled that is a tax return. H didn't arrogantly give a damn about the Federal Courts, and kept demanding that I file a new tax return with him right then and there. I did not refuse.....but pointed out the 1977 matter was in the Federal Courts for claim for refund. I offered to get him the CA No. but he didn't want it. He rushed off before I could get his name and address.

The name and address is here-in demanded.....as possible collusion and conspiracy arising directly or indirectly from filing Civil Rights suits against several IRS agents, etc.

However, now that this matter has been brought to my attention, I do not remember whether I enclosed supporting evidence to the 1977 1040 filed, and herein enclose copies to be ADDED TO THE 1040 filed for 1977, and for ALL YEARS BEFORE AND SINCE until such time as the U.S.Government decides to give back Art 1 §10, etc.

I, Edward Wayland, herein charge that the United States Government has failed to protect me, has denied my Constitutional Rights, and such other usurpations as are not listed are not waived.

Edward Wayland pro se
forma pauperis

Edward Wayland
8 Central St.
Wilmington, Mass.

21 page Tax Support enclosure

Regional Director, IRS
Region of _____
or
Director, IRS
For the State of _____

Dear Mr. or Madam Director:

We stated on our return, and we repeat the offer now; we are willing to re-file the return, or to amend it, to exactly as you wish, if you or your employees will please show us how we can do it without waiving our 1st, 4th, 5th, 7th, 8th, 9th, 10th, 13th, 14th and 16th Amendment Rights — as well as provisions in the body of the Constitution. Some of these provisions include the clause about revenues from taxation having to be "uniform." We cannot understand how huge foundations and banks are tax-free, while the more we earn the higher is our tax. We also read that scores of millionaires pay no taxes, while we working people are asked to pay their share.

The Constitution represents an inspired document for us: we cherish the liberties and rights which it protects for us. Since you and your fellow workers and employees have by law been required to swear to uphold the Constitution, we feel you have sworn to uphold our Rights under that Constitution. We believe that you agree with us, that nothing you would do would attempt to force us to give up those rights of ours, under the Constitution, which you have sworn to uphold.

Please tell us how we can fill out the return in the traditional and orthodox fashion without waiving our right of privacy under the 4th Amendment. Also, how we can avoid an unreasonable search without warrant and probable cause — it appears to us that to be forced to give some of the information demanded on the tax return submits us — actually, to a search — a search of our papers, effects, and of our minds — all without the required warrants based on oath of probable cause and specified particularity — all demanded by our understanding of the 4th Amendment.

Also, please tell us how we can fill out the return, giving the information requested, without waiving our right not to be a witness against ourselves — said right being ours under our understanding of the 5th Amendment. We have heard that our forefathers were so weary of being harrassed and even tortured by the government, that they put the right against self-incrimination in the Constitution to protect good law-abiding citizens even more than for the true criminal. They apparently had long experience with conspiracy within government, wherein by pressures and intimidation — and even by physical torture, good citizens could be convicted because of government's forcing them to be witnesses against themselves.

We have become very concerned about what the IRS could do to us for filling out an innocent, complete, forthright 1040 form. We hear that W. Vaughn Ellsworth, of Mesa, Arizona was convicted of knowingly making a false tax return after his professional accountant swore that he had complete access to and complete disclosure of all financial transactions needed to make Ellsworth's 1968 tax return, that the return was and still does represent the accountant's best ability to make a correct return, that if any error existed in said return, that it was the responsibility of the accountant, rather than that of Mr. Ellsworth. The government admitted that every "dollar" had been banked, that that they had no charge that any income had been concealed, and they had no doubts as to the honesty of the accountant. But with their unlimited resources they were able to convict Mr. Ellsworth because they were out to get him because he had publicly criticized practices of the IRS which he claimed were unconstitutional.

Enclosed are the affidavits of 22 persons who witnessed Mr. Ellsworth's trial at Phoenix in September and October 1975. The affidavits state that after seeing evidence and hearing testimony that they became convinced that any honest tax return could be challenged by IRS and a conviction obtained for making a false return in most cases if the government wanted the conviction badly enough.

In our tax return, we therefore claimed the 5th Amendment in answer to specific questions, as the Supreme Court, by a vote of 8 — 0 in the Garner v US case, said that we had a right to do. This case upheld an earlier 9th Circuit decision which was referred to in our tax return. The case was Supreme Court No. 74-100, decided March 23, 1976 — and without a dissenting vote by any Supreme Court Justice.

The decision states that a taxpayer can claim the 5th Amendment on a tax return. It also states that even if the right against self-incrimination is claimed erroneously, it could not be proper grounds for a conviction of "willful failure to file."

We have studied what we believe to be the definition of a "dollar." So far as we can find out, the present "dollar" is defined under 31 USC 449 as 1/42.22 of an ounce of fine gold, and that under Section 314 all other coins and currencies must be at a parity thereto. So far as we can find out a standard silver dollar is still 412.5 grains of standard silver. We feel that we did not earn any of those in recent years, nor anything having a "parity" thereto, since we now understand that the government says it will refuse to redeem anything in silver or gold coin — which we thought that the Constitution demanded.

We are also confused as to the meaning of "statutory dollar," Federal Reserve Notes — and their "parity" when they are not redeemable. We have been told that a Federal Reserve Note is an account receivable until it is paid, and that an account receivable does not have to be reported as "gross income" on a cash-basis return. We have also been told that a "bad-debt" is not "income" and that since no one will redeem a Federal Reserve Note, we have not had any dollar income. That unless we make 750 gold or silver dollars, or their equivalent, that we are not required to file. We have chosen to file under protest and to explain our fear of having honest information, because of confusion as to "legal tender," "lawful money," "parity," "gross-income," "accounts receivable," etc. — of having honest information involving such terms being twisted into possible incrimination. Please see the attached affidavits related to these matters.

It is claimed that the government recently prosecuted a taxpayer for claiming too much income. They claimed he made a knowing false statement. While Secretary of the Treasury a few years ago, John Connally stated that 93% of professionally prepared tax returns in the Southeast region of the U.S. were "fraudulent." Such statements make me fearful and reluctant to fill out a return as you ask for it because of your power to call everything "wrong."

Because we have been told that it is a crime not to keep records, and because information from inadequate records could never be perfect, we are afraid to put such information on a tax return and then swear under penalities of perjury that such information is "true, correct and complete." To us, "true, correct and complete,' means "perfect." We could not sign such a return without knowing in our hearts that such a return was imperfect. Since under 7206 of the Internal Revenue Code, a knowing misstatement is punishable by three years imprisonment, we, because of the confusion, the state of records, and what we hear the IRS did to Mr. Ellsworth for making a good faith tax return — we are afraid to do other than what the Supreme Court says we can do in the Garner case — take the 5th Amendment on our tax return.

We have not been offered federal and state immunity against criminal prosecution. We are afraid to make the slightest factual error on a return after hearing what was done to Mr. Ellsworth.

We therefore close by again offering to re-file, or to amend our return, if you will please show us how to do so without forcing us to waive our Constitutional Rights, and to receive your written guarantee against any criminal prosecution — both federal, state and local — as the result of furnishing you the information you seek.

Unless we hear from you within 10 days we shall assume you are unable to show us how to fill out the return without the violation of our Rights — and that you refuse to offer us the protection against any criminal prosecution resulting from the compelled testimony or information which you seek.

Yours very truly,_____

AFFIDAVIT OF MY UNDERSTANDING OF A UNITED STATES "DOLLAR"

State of_____ }
County of_____ } SS

I,_____, of_____
being first duly sworn, state and depose as follows:

1. *My study indicates* that under Title 26 United States Code, Section 6012, *that I am not a person required to file a tax return unless I had a gross income in excess of seven hundred and fifty dollars ($750) in one calendar year.*

2. *My study indicates that there is considerable confusion as to what is a "dollar," and* that it is not necessarily the same thing as "lawful money" or "legal tender," and that a Federal Reserve Note cannot be redeemed in either silver "standard" dollars, or "gold-dollars."

3. *It is my understanding that* Coinage Acts of Congress, starting in 1792, established that the "Standard" dollar of the United States is coined at 416 grains of standard silver, and that Congress later declared that when that dollar wore down to 409 grains it should be removed from circulation, since it no longer represented a full dollar — and that *412.5 grains represented the median, or "Standard" dollar* in which the moneys of account of the U.S. should thereafter be maintained — and that such a standard should be binding in the Courts of the United States.

4. I cannot find that the content of the "Standard" silver dollar has ever been changed, although it says in 31 USC 821 that the President can change it to whatever he thinks it should be. Although it doesn't seem to me that he should have any such power, it seems that Congress has delegated it to him; but I don't find that he has used it.

5. I understand that 31 USC 314 demands that the Secretary of the Treasury must maintain a parity of all United States currencies and coins in relation to a "gold-dollar," and that the latest definition of a gold-dollar is in 31 USC 449, wherein it states that the "new par value of the dollar of $1 equals 0.8289848 Special Drawing Right or, the equivalent in terms of gold, of forty-two and two-ninths dollars per fine troy ounce of gold." I don't find where he has done this, or that a Federal Reserve Note has a true "parity" to gold — since it is not redeemable.

6. To the best of my knowledge, information and belief, I have not earned any of this kind of "gold-dollars" or anything I know of which is in a parity thereto, or redeemable in some parity thereto. And I know that I have not received any "silver dollars" as defined in paragraph 3 above, and haven't for many years.

7. My study indicates that Federal Reserve Notes say they are "legal tender" for all debts, public and private, but to the best of my ability to understand, although the 13 original states gave power to Congress to coin money, and to regulate the value thereof (Article I, Section 8) *the states retained for themselves the right to declare legal tender, and were restricted by Article I, Section 10 to only coins of silver or gold.* I therefor am puzzled as to how there can be legal tender for debts which are notes of a bank which is claimed to be privately owned — and whose notes are not redeemable — suggesting that they are "accounts receivable" — which cannot be "received," or paid, because there is no longer any promise to redeem them.

8. I understand that "accounts receivable" are not reportable as income by a cash-basis taxpayer. I also understand that "bad-debts" are not "income" and that Federal Reserve Notes are either "promises" to pay dollars or "not-promises" to pay dollars. In either case I don't think that they are "gross-income" until I can get them redeemed.

9. I understand "legal tender for debt" is different than "legal tender for the *payment* of debt" and that notes and checks are not money unless redeemable.

10. I admit that these terms confuse me, and that I am not sure what the current statutory definition of a "dollar" is — and I don't know how to find it in the Internal Revenue Code, and have been told that if I inspect the code from cover to cover that I can never find the definition of a "dollar" there.

11. Therefore, I am really afraid of putting down figures on a 1040 Form, because the government could claim I'd made a "false statement." *I do not understand the 1040 Form nor the law as it applies to me relating to "dollars."*

_____

Before me, a Notary Public, did appear_____, and being first duly sworn, did sign the foregoing Affidavit on this____day of_____, 1976.

_____
NOTARY PUBLIC

AFFIDAVIT

STATE OF _____)
COUNTY OF _____) ss

I, _____, of _____,
being first duly sworn, state and depose as follows:

1. I have heard or read about the conviction of W. VAUGHN ELLSWORTH for the "filing of a false return" for 1968; to the best of my knowledge the government was able to twist good-faith and innocent information on the return into a criminal conviction even though Mr. Ellsworth's accountant testified that he had full access to and complete disclosure of Mr. Ellsworth's financial transactions needed to make his tax return.

2. It is my understanding that Mr. Ellsworth's accountant, in Case No. 75-126 held in US District Court in Phoenix, Arizona between the dates of September 26 and October 2, 1975, swore that he was unaware of any mistake in Mr. Ellsworth's tax return, but that if there were such that the accountant was responsible and that Mr. Ellsworth was not.

3. Because of the reported conviction of Mr. Ellsworth for filing a "knowing false return" while believing it honest, and while his accountant believed it to be honest, I am afraid to fill out my own 1040 in the orthodox fashion for fear that my innocent, honest and good faith information can be twisted against me and used by an all-powerful government to attempt to incriminate me; I therefore am compelled to use the Fifth Amendment to protect myself from what I consider to be criminal government.

4. I am confused about the meaning of "gross income," of "dollars," of "silver dollars," of "gold dollars," of "lawful money," of "legal tender," of "accounts receivable of Federal Reserve Notes which no one will apparently redeem." I understand that a Federal Reserve Note amounts to an account receivable and that an account receivable is not reportable as "income" on a cash basis tax return.

5. The 1040 Form asks that it be signed under penalties of perjury that the return is "true, correct and complete," which apparently means "perfect." I am afraid I cannot make a "perfect" return, since I have heard that IRS agents boast that they can find something wrong with any return.

6. It is my understanding that the US Supreme Court in Case No. 74-100, Garner v US, March 23, 1976, has affirmed a taxpayer's right to claim the 5th Amendment on a tax return. I therefore feel I must do so to protect myself against misrepresentation by government.

_____

Before me, a Notary Public, did appear _____, and being first duly sworn, did sign the foregoing Affidavit on this _____ day of _____, 1976.

_____
NOTARY PUBLIC

AFFIDAVIT

STATE OF ARIZONA)
COUNTY OF MARICOPA) ss

I, W. VAUGHN ELLSWORTH, being first duly sworn, state and depose as follows.

1. I filed as completely honest a tax return as I knew how for the year 1968.

2. That return was prepared by a professional accountant who had complete disclosure of and access to all my financial transactions, and who truthfully swore he was completely unaware of any mistake in said return, but that if there were one that it was his own responsibility.

3. IRS never dared claim I concealed any income, that I did not bank every cent and turn over all records to said accountant; they also admitted they had absolutely no suspicion of any dishonorableness on his part.

4. Despite this they were able to convict me of "knowingly" making a false return. I swear that I did not.

5. To me this proves that the government can convict you of making a false return even though it be absolutely honest.

6. I can never trust this government again because of the crime they have committed in my case; I cannot recommend that anyone fill out information on a 1040 Form as commanded by the US Government, because from first-hand experience I know they can claim a false return from the most honest of information.

W. Vaughn Ellsworth

W. VAUGHN ELLSWORTH
1051 North Grand
Mesa, Arizona 85201

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN BEFORE ME, A NOTARY PUBLIC, THIS 19 DAY OF FEBRUARY, 1974.

NOTARY PUBLIC

My commission expires 1977

AFFIDAVIT OF WITNESSES OF TRIAL OF W. VAUGHN ELLSWORTH

STATE OF ARIZONA)
COUNTY OF MARICOPA) ss

I, the undersigned, being first duly sworn, state and depose as follows:

1. I witnessed all or part of the trial of W. VAUGHN ELLSWORTH, Case No. 75-126 PHX CAM held in US District Court before Judge Carl A. Muecke between September 26 and October 2, 1975.

2. From my observations at the trial and from the testimony given, I became convinced that Mr. Ellsworth had given his accountant of many years standing, complete access to and full disclosure of all of Mr. Ellsworth's financial transactions needed for the accountant to make Mr. Ellsworth's tax return for 1968.

3. I know that the accountant said he believed he had made a proper return, and that it was not questioned until years later; he said that if there were any mistakes in it that they should be charged to him and not to Mr. Ellsworth, and that he, the accountant, assumed full responsibility for any possible error.

4. My observations at Mr. Ellsworth's trial convinced me that although he made what he considered was an honest tax return, and although the accountant made what he considered was a complete and honest tax return, that years later, because of Mr. Ellsworth's outspoken criticism of the Internal Revenue Service, the government was able to convict him of making a "knowing false return for 1968".

5. Because of what I witnessed, I believe that innocent and honest information given by almost any taxpayer can be twisted and slanted by a powerful IRS to make it appear "suspect"; I therefore believe that questions on a 1040 Form are not necessarily "innocent" or "innocuous", but can be made easily into deliberate "entrapment" questions even when answered honestly and forthrightly.

Date signed April 17, 1976 — Date signed April 17, 1976 — Date signed April 17, 1976

Date signed Shirley Collins 4-17-76 — Date signed 4/17/76 — Date signed TERRY SKOUSEN 4-17-76

Date signed CHARLES E. RIELY 4-17-76 — Date signed — Date signed VELMA MILLET 4-17-76

Date signed BENJAMIN R. DAVIS 4/17/76 — Date signed 4-17-76 — Date signed 4-18-76

Date signed Lloyd Collins 4/17/76 — Date signed 4-18-76 — Date signed 4-18-76

Date signed GLENN A. PARTRIDGE 4/17/76 — Date signed 4-18-76 — Date signed 4-18-76

Date signed PEARL PITA 4/17/76 — Date signed Mel Johnson — Date signed Robert Shaw 4-18-76

BEFORE ME, A NOTARY PUBLIC, APPEARED THE FOREGOING PERSONS, WHO, BEING FIRST DULY SWORN, DID SIGN THE ABOVE AFFIDAVIT IN MY PRESENCE ON THE DATES SET TO THEIR SIGNATURES.

My commission expires My Commission Expires Dec. 23, 1978

NOTARY PUBLIC

TAX RETURN APPENDIX OF STATEMENTS AND EXHIBITS TO ACCOMPANY PRECEEDING 1040 FORM, LETTER AND AFFIDAVITS

I here wish to apprise you of some of the reasons I have proceeded as I have:

> The legal right of a taxpayer to decrease the amount of what otherwise would be his taxes, or altogether avoid them, by means which the law permits, cannot be doubted."
> *Gregory v Helvering*, 293 US 465.

In this regard, I must point out that the law which is supreme is the Constitution. The law, or the Constitution, restricts Congress' power to tax to the following: "pay the debts and provide for the common defense and general welfare of the United States;"

Nowhere is there any provision in the Constitution, or is it implied in "providing for the common defense and general welfare of the United States" that I shall be taxed to study the mating calls of Central American frogs or to study the odor of the sweat of the aboriginies of Australia. (See attached Exhibit 1).

Don't you agree, sir, that any congressman foolish enough to vote for that should have to go out on to the firing line and attempt to collect funds for such nonsense from the taxpayers themselves? I imagine it truly embarrasses some of your personnel when they have to try and collect funds for such 'on their face' unconstitutional purposes.

INDEX TO APPENDIX

How Congress Spends Taxes	10
Foreign Aid	11
Grounds for Asserting Rights	12-13
Federal Reserve Notes & Money	14-17
Interviews, Articles & Letters	18-21
Declaration of Independence, Amendments	22-23
Exerpt from "Trial by Jury"	24-27
Abortions financed by Taxes	Insert & 27
Bibliography	28

I hope you agree with me that it would be better for those who transgressed the law in the first place—the congressmen who so voted—to attempt to collect the unlawful tax rather than to have personnel of your office violate their oaths to support and uphold the Constitution by attempting such unlawful collections.

If, as stated in the *Gregory* case, above, I am entitled to decrease my taxes or to avoid them altogether if the law permits, then wouldn't you admit that a person properly uses the Constitution to accomplish such end? Especially to avoid paying unwarranted interest to the international bankers who unlawfully control the money cartel in this country, the hidden owners of the Federal Reserve System?

I wish to make it clear that I offer to fill out a 1040 form, to amend these returns, and to make them exactly like you and your IRS personnel desire them, providing that you, or any lawyers, or any judges, can show me how I can do so without waiving or violating my *Constitutional* rights.

I am aware that the Internal Revenue Service proudly proclaims that the income taxation of the United States is a "voluntary" system. I would like you to clarify what the term "voluntary" means. I always thought that it meant willingly, of one's free choice and decision. However, since there are criminal sanctions imposed for failing to "volunteer" in filling out 1040 forms, what the IRS is apparently doing is saying that "Unless you volunteer you are going to jail." Is that really what you mean?

It has come to my attention that when your Bureau does bring charges against one for filing out a return in a fashion which you do not approve of, that you can charge a person with "willful failure to file" under 26 USC 7203.

In this regard, I have given some thought to the US Supreme Court case of *US v Bishop*, 412 US 346 (1973) which states:

> *"The requirement of an offence committed WILLFULLY is not met, therefore, IF A TAXPAYER HAS RELIED IN GOOD FAITH UPON A PRIOR* DECISION OF THIS COURT". (Emphasis added).

I would like to point out some decisions, mostly of the Supreme Court, which I have relied upon.

> "All laws which are repugnant to the Constitution are null and void." Chief Justice Marshall, *Marbury v Madison*, 5 US (1 Cranch) 137, 174, 176 (1803)

Another decision of the Supreme Court which I have relied upon is:

> "We find it intolerable that one constitutional right should have to be surrendered in order to assert another. *Simmons v US*, 390 US 389 (1968)"

In this regard, I have under the 1st Amendment, the right to freedom of speech, WHICH INCLUDES THE RIGHT "NOT TO SPEAK". If I am compelled, against my will, to fill out a 1040 form as another wishes it, then it is true, is it not, that I am being compelled to speak on paper?

Under the 1st Amendment I have the right to practice my religious principles and to be true to my conscience so long as I do not trespass another's rights in so doing. It violates my religious convictions to be compelled to uphold unequal taxation, and to finance the socialist and communist ideologies which I know to be a threat to my religious rights.

Under the Fourth Amendment I am guaranteed the right of privacy. If I am compelled by legislation to give up that privacy by being compelled, against my will, to fill out a 1040 form as another wishes, then someone has forced me to waive my right of privacy, correct? And they have done so by pretending to pass a "law" which anyone can see is repugnant to the Constitution. Such a law is null and void, according to the Supreme Court decision in *Marbury v Madison*, cited above.

Of course we all know that the Constitution can be changed by Amendment, but we also know that there has never been an Amendment doing away with the Fourth Amendment. Therefore, we all can surely see that any law pretending to force the waiving of the right of privacy has to be null and void until such time as a proper new Amendment nullifies the right of privacy.

Going back to the Simmons case, decided by the Supreme Court, I cannot be compelled to surrender my Fourth Amendment right of privacy in order to claim, let us say, the Ninth Amendment right to be let alone by government so long as I do not trespass another's rights.

Taking the Fourth Amendment a little further, it guarantees my rights against unreasonable search. Filling out a 1040 form as the IRS apparently wishes it, would certainly be submitting to a search. Under the Fourth Amendment, before one can be searched a warrant based on sworn testimony giving probable cause that a crime has been committed, and particularly describing things to be searched, must issue. The IRS expects its searching via 1040 forms to bypass this Constitutional safeguard, and apparently expects the taxpayer to waive his right against unreasonable search as he spills out all his private and sacred affairs on your form.

The Fifth Amendment protects me against being a witness against myself. If I fill out a 1040 form as you wish it, it apparently becomes a "confession sheet". The government insists that all true criminals be given "Miranda warnings," advising them that where government is concerned they have no need to speak against their will. Not being compelled to speak against one's self is of little value if one can be compelled to reduce to writing against one's self that which he could not be compelled to speak.

The 5th Amendment also prevents the government from taking my private property (including money) for public use without just compensation. A dose of socialism and compulsory financing of my own destruction is not "just compensation" for taking my private property.

Under the Seventh Amendment of the Constitution of the United States no one can be proceeded against in any civil case where the amount in controversy exceeds $20 unless he has the protection of a trial by jury. This means that a 1040 form involving that amount or more cannot be compelled at the hands of a taxpayer without the concurrence of a jury of one's peers. How can anyone read any other meaning into the clear language of the Seventh Amendment?

It is cruel, harsh, and unusual punishment for me to be compelled to give up my privacy, be a witness against myself, give up a jury trial, be a reporter and informant against myself, and be a tax collector for the government. I am protected against these things by the Eighth Amendment.

Under the Ninth and Tenth Amendments, I reserve every right and power I have not surrendered up to government. I have never surrendered the right not to be compelled to contribute to my own destruction. I have never given up the right not to be compelled to support that which I despise, and that which I consider to be wicked corruption of government. I have no obligation under these amendments to support Marxism, which is an enemy of everything I hold dear—family, religion and country. Many people know that the graduated income tax is the number two plank of the Communist Manifesto—designed to betray and debauch a free country such as the United States, bringing it down into Communism.

Under the Thirteenth Amendment, I am protected against involuntary servitude. When I am forced, under threat of criminal prosecution if I decline, to be a record keeper, reporter, informant and tax collector, then I surely am being compelled to give up my Thirteenth Amendment right against involuntary servitude.

In *US v Sullivan*, 274 US 259 at 263:

> "... If the form of the return provided called for answers that the Defendant was privileged from making, he could have raised the objection in the return, but could not on that account, refuse to make any return at all..."

This would indicate that I could assert all of my Constitutional objections to the Internal Revenue Code in my returns. This is what I am here doing.

I have tried to list some of my objections. If I object to answering some, or all of the questions on my tax returns because of my Fifth Amendment right against self-incrimination, or the right not to be a witness against myself, then *I alone*, according to the following Eighth Circuit Court of Appeals case, *can and must be the judge of the correctness of such a claim.*

> "...He must be the sole judge of what his answer would be. The Court cannot participate with him in this judgment because they cannot decide on the effect of his answer without knowing what it would be; and a disclosure of that fact to the judges, would strip him of the privilege which the law allows, and which he claims. *Isaacs v US*, 256 F 2d 654 (1958)

and which case, *Isaacs*, in turn cites *Empak v US*, 349 US 190;

> "...Whether such admissions by themselves would support a conviction under a criminal statute is immaterial and that the privilege also extends to admission that may only *tend* to incriminate."

And, considering judicial review of information sought by the government:

> "This 'willful' qualification *fully protects* one whose refusal is made in good faith and upon grounds which entitle him to the judgment of the court before obedience is compelled. *Federal Power Commissions v Metropolitan Edison Co.*, 304 US 375."

Gentlemen, I would like to ask you how you can justify bringing criminal charges against a person who exercises his Constitutional rights in making his tax returns, in view of the following:

> "...to penalize the failure to give a statement which is self-incriminatory, is beyond the power of Congress." *US v Lombardo*, 228 F 980."

and,

> "The claim and exercise of a Constitutional right cannot be converted into a crime." *Miller v US*, 230 F 486 at 489.

and in *Miranda v Arizona*, 380 US 436 (1966)

> "Where fundamental rights under the Constitution are involved there can be no rule-making or legislation which can abrogate them."

In *Sherar v Cullen*, 481 F 2d 946 (1973), the Ninth Circuit emphasized that:

> "... there be no sanction or penalty imposed upon one because of his exercise of Constitutional rights."

Some other cases which I have read parts of or have heard about, and upon which I also rely, include:

Boyd v US, 116 US 616 (1885); *Hill v Philpott*, 445 F 2d 144; *Julliard v Greenmen*, 110 US 421; *Kansan v Colorado*, 206 US 46 (1907); *Reisman v Caplin*, 375 US 440 (1964); *US v Murdock*, 290 US 389 (1933); *US v Tarlowski*, 305 F Supp 112 (1969)

One of the important cases which I rely upon, to show that in any trial a jury is entitled to decide law as well as fact is the famous libel case of Peter Zenger. But probably the most famous case I rely on in this regard is the case of *Georgia v Brailsford*, 3 Dall. 1, (1794).

This case occurred seven years after the writing of the Constitution and three years after the ratification of the Bill of Rights, wherein guarantee of jury trial under the Sixth and Seventh Amendments was clarified.

In this case, Chief Justice Jay, and Associate Justices and former delegates to the Constitutional Convention, Wilson, Blair, and Patterson, and Cushing, who had been Chief Justice of Massachusetts where the opinion in each case was delivered by the jury rather than by the court, united in a charge to a jury in the first jury case under original jurisdiction which was tried by the US Supreme Court.

The Chief Justice, speaking for all of the justices, charged the jury with deciding the "law of the land" which arose from the facts of the case about which there was no dispute.

The taxpayer here recognizes that many so-called laws cannot be maintained and upheld when the jury again realizes its true function—that of deciding whether laws are too harsh or unjust, or whether in a given case, because of the circumstances, they should or should not be applied.

This taxpayer has confidence that a jury which realizes it must render justice and support the Constitution, rather than to support a possible false instruction by a judge who may have violated his oath to support the Constitution, can well decide whether or not the taxpayer's returns comply with the 1st, 4th, 5th, 7th, 8th, 10th, 13th, and 14th Amendments, for example.

A very serious matter is the provision of Section 2 of the Fourteenth Amendment. Making adjustments for Indians, women who now vote, and eighteen year olds who now vote, Section 2 in essence says:

> Representatives (Congressional) shall be apportioned among the several States according to their respective numbers, counting the whole number of persons in each State...*But when the right to vote at any election for the choice of...judicial officers of a State...is denied to any of the inhabitants of such State*, being eighteen years of age, and citizens of the United States, OR IN ANY WAY ABRIDGED...THE BASIS OF REPRESENTATION THEREIN SHALL BE REDUCED IN THE PROPORTION WHICH THE NUMBER OF SUCH CITIZENS SHALL BEAR TO THE WHOLE NUMBER OF CITIZENS EIGHTEEN YEARS OF AGE IN SUCH STATE. (Emphasis and modification added).

All states require "license" to "practice law" or membership in a Bar, or admission to practice law before the highest court of the State, or other limitation to those who are nominated or elected for judgeships. Some States have a governor-appointed committee nominate candidates from which a governor appoints some to judgeships. THE PEOPLE, THEN, ARE RESTRICTED OR ABRIDGED IN THEIR RIGHT TO VOTE AT AN ELECTION FOR THE "CHOICE... OF JUDICIAL OFFICERS OF A STATE." In States where judges are appointed, the people are usually restricted in elections to voting, in effect: "Should Judge 'Bar-favorite', or 'Governor-

favorite', be continued in office?" If the majority of the people vote that said judge should not be continued in office, the governor usually appoints another from the "approved" list.

There is absolutely no way to get around the fact that this constitutes a denial, a restriction, an abridgement—on the people's right to choose, the people's right to nominate, and the people's right to vote for a judge of their choice in an election for the judicial officers of the State.

Even further, municipalities are subdivisions of a State. In many cities a city council appoints the magistrates or judges and the people never have a right to vote for such judicial officers of the State.

These practices "abridge" the right to vote for judicial officers of the State. They abridge the right to so vote of ALL who are citizens of the United States and over eighteen years of age and otherwise qualified to vote in their own State. THE ABRIDGMENT OF THE RIGHT OF "ALL" OF THOSE OVER EIGHTEEN, means that the proportion they bear to the rest of the inhabitants of the State is approximately 100%—OR, ALL TO ALL!

Therefore, all such states qualifying or "restricting" or "abridging" the free right to nominate *any candidate* for judge and to freely vote for *any candidate* for judge, must lose their representation in Congress by that proportion in which they abridge the right to vote of otherwise eligible voters—the proportion *that* bears to the whole number of inhabitants of the state over eighteen.

In effect, this means that most states, possibly all, have actually lost their representation, or most of it, in the House of Representatives in Congress, effective with the passing of the Fourteenth Amendment, whenever they have gone to appointed judges and very restricted nominations of the same.

This means that many Congressmen now serving are doing so unlawfully, and that votes they have cast over the past 100 years are subject to challenge and recapitulation.

This means, that very likely the 16th Amendment—the Income Tax Amendment—was never properly passed by Congress, since there was in effect an illegal House of Representatives—as there still is.

This means that the Federal Reserve Act and the passing and ratification of the Income Tax Amendment are probably null and void. If the States have lost their representation in Congress, it means that again we have "taxation without representation", which justified active revolution against the Crown of England by our inspired Founding Fathers.

FOR ALL OF THE FOREGOING REASONS, plus the fact that I have not received enough "Statutory dollars" — as I understand the term, to even be required to file a tax return, I feel that the returns I have submitted far exceed my obligations under the law.

You can see from the foregoing that there are many Americans who feel that the Graduated Income Tax based on irredeemable 'money' is a violation of their Constitutional rights.

This sentiment is sometimes shared by the courts; judges often differ in different jurisdictions as to how to interpret tax laws. The different circuits of the appeal courts often differ on such matters.

As you know, the Supreme Court of the United States often divides 5-4, 6-3, 7-2, and so forth, on tax matters.

It is interesting to note in this regard the ruling of a Federal District Court in Pennsylvania—that those of the "Friends"—Quakers, who conscientiously opposed the war in VietNam could avoid the withholding tax on their salaries, proportionate to the amount of expenditures going for the war!

It is also very important to note that the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania struck down as *unconstitutional* the graduated income tax for that State, which was copied after the United States Internal Revenue Code. It amounted to unequal taxation under the law to different persons and groups.

It is also very interesting to know that persons who have deliberately taken the same problem to different IRS offices for assistance have received different answers at each office.

In conclusion, again let me say, I do not refuse to pay any valid Constitutional tax; I offer to change my return and my past returns and to make them as you wish whenever you show me how I can do so without waiving my Constitutional rights.

HOW CONGRESS SPENDS TAXES

Virginia Polytechnic Institute received a $19,600 grant for development of a "genetic stock center" for German cockroaches. This grant was to supplement an earlier funding of $17,000. Officials say the grant will enable the "preservation of 55 mutant types of the German cockroach."

The Interior Department has estimated that the occupation of Wounded Knee, South Dakota by the revolutionary American Indian Movement (A.I.M.) cost us taxpayers between $5 and $7 million.

The following are only a part of the more wasteful, ridiculous programs and the amount of tax dollars they cost:

$5,000 for investigation of the diving behavior of seals.
$20,324 for study of the mating calls of Central American frogs.
$20,000 in research on the blood groups of Polish Zlotnika pigs.
$70,000 to learn about the smell of perspiration given off by the Australian aborigines.
$17,000 on a dry cleaning plant so that the Bedouins can have clean djellabas.
$32,459 to the officials of Kenya for the purchase of extra wives.
$5,000 award for a poem entitled: "lighght."
$28,361 to Turkey for an odor-measuring machine.
$2 million to Marshal Tito for his purchase of a yacht.
$203,979 to Travelers Aid to help migrants lost on the Los Angeles freeways.
$5,000 to complete an experimental analysis of violin varnish.

$50,000 toward the documentation of the Weltanschauung of the Gaujiro Indians of Columbia.

$22,000 to the University of Arkansas for not planting rice.
$19,000 to Libby McNeil for not planting rice.
$14,000 to the Ford Motor Co. for not planting wheat.
$19,300 to study why children fall off tricyc'es.
$375,000 to study the frisbee.
$50,000 to study wild sheep and goats in Pakistan.

$59,000 annually for upkeep on government's cache of 3 million pounds of feathers. *(Count Down* thinks this last item is symbolic of the fact that our top-heavy bureaucratic government has picked us chickens clean!)

Dallas Morning News *April 22, 1973*

Foreign Aid: Who Got It?

Editorial Director Dick West has received several requests recently to publish a summation of U.S. foreign aid—specifically, in his words, "who got it—and how much."

Getting hold of this data isn't easy, but Congressman Otto E. Passman of Louisiana came to the rescue. He is chairman of the Foreign Operations Subcommittee on Appropriations, U.S. House of Representatives.

The table below is our government's "net foreign assistance" as of July 1, 1971, to 127 countries of the world. The total, counting interest "on what we borrowed to give away," to use Passman's words, is $212,880,797,000.

There are 68,000 employes throughout the world on the payroll of our foreign-aid program. Involved are 4,416 projects. "Not a single foreign-aid project has ever been stopped or slowed down for lack of funds," Passman disclosed.

"This freewheeling spending program has helped push the U.S. public debt to a figure of $37 billion above the combined public debt of all the other nations of the world."

Along the same line, this statement was made recently: "If you had begun spending $1,000 every hour before the birth of Christ, by now you would not have spent one fifth of what the federal government will spend this year."

The foreign-aid table is below. The last item, W/W, Regional, includes "worldwide" and regional programs entered into jointly by groups of countries —apart from individualized foreign assistance.

Afghanistan	$ 373,800,000	Haiti	$ 117,200,000	Portugal	$ 432,900,000
Albania	20,400,000	Honduras	122,800,000	Romania	10,000,000
Algeria	176,100,000	Hungary	13,300,000	Rwanda	8,000,000
Argentina	341,100,000	Iceland	59,800,000	Saudi Arabia	178,800,000
Australia	594,400,000	India	8,003,600,000	Senegal	40,100,000
Austria	1,218,400,000	Indochina	1,535,200,000	Sierre Leone	44,100,000
Barbados	700,000	Indonesia	1,343,800,000	Singapore	31,300,000
Belgium-Luxem.	1,742,200,000	Iran	1,945,700,000	Somalia	79,300,000
Bolivia	532,000,000	Iraq	90,600,000	South Africa, Rep.	33,300,000
Botswana	19,100,000	Ireland	105,700,000	Southern Yemen	200,000
Brazil	2,738,200,000	Israel	992,000,000	Spain	2,028,400,000
Burundi	7,800,000	Italy	5,528,500,000	Sudan	91,000,000
Burma	158,600,000	Ivory Coast	80,000,000	Swaziland	4,900,000
Cambodia	613,700,000	Jamaica	92,400,000	Sweden	135,500,000
Cameroon	33,500,000	Japan	3,419,900,000	Switzerland	45,300,000
Canada	46,500,000	Jordan	710,000,000	Syrian Arab Rep.	50,700,000
Cen. Africa Rep.	5,600,000	Kenya	77,100,000	Tanzania	73,400,000
Ceylon	176,600,000	Korea	10,059,500,000	Thailand	1,597,400,000
Chad	9,800,000	Kuwait	29,500,000	Togo	17,300,000
Chile	1,281,800,000	Laos	1,449,500,000	Trinidad & Tobago	49,700,000
China, Rep. of	5,006,500,000	Lebanon	98,000,000	Tunisia	669,400,000
Colombia	1,119,400,000	Lesotho	12,100,000	Turkey	5,640,500,000
Congo (B)	4,000,000	Liberia	217,100,000	Uganda	42,500,000
Congo (K)	456,000,000	Libya	221,600,000	United Arab Rep.	759,900,000
Costa Rica	188,200,000	Malagasy Rep.	14,100,000	United Kingdom	7,209,100,000
Cuba	43,700,000	Malawi	26,400,000	USSR	188,400,000
Cyprus	22,400,000	Malaysia	72,600,000	Upper Volta	18,500,000
Czechoslovakia	189,500,000	Mali	30,000,000	Uruguay	184,900,000
Dahomey	12,900,000	Malta	8,300,000	Venezuela	317,600,000
Denmark	873,300,000	Mauritania	5,000,000	Vietnam	15,213,700,000
Dominican Rep.	453,400,000	Mauritius	6,100,000	Western Somoa	2,500,000
East Germany	600,000	Mexico	451,600,000	Yemen	45,300,000
Ecuador	298,700,000	Morocco	731,800,000	Yugoslavia	2,515,600,000
El Salvador	145,400,000	Nepal	157,600,000	Zambia	6,100,000
Equatorial Guinea	300,000	Netherlands	2,033,300,000	Bahamas	31,800,000
Ethiopia	394,100,000	New Zealand	58,800,000	Brit. Honduras	5,900,000
Finland	10,300,000	Nicaragua	165,600,000	Brunei	14,000,000
France	7,059,700,000	Niger	18,900,000	South Rhodesia	1,500,000
Gabon	7,600,000	Nigeria	383,600,000	Surinam	9,200,000
Gambia	3,300,000	Norway	1,127,100,000	West Indies	8,900,000
Ghana	264,800,000	Pakistan	4,484,100,000	Hong Kong	44,700,000
Germany & Berlin	3,632,400,000	Panama	242,300,000	Papua & New Guinea	23,700,000
Greece	3,681,900,000	Paraguay	131,100,000	Ryukyu Islands	403,300,000
Guatemala	355,300,000	Peru	465,200,000	Trust Ter. Pac.	284,200,000
Guinea	113,000,000	Philippines	1,938,600,000	CENTO	54,700,000
Guyana	69,900,000	Poland	437,300,000	W/W, Regional	15,907,600,000

Total Disbursements to Foreign Nations	1946-1971	$138,446,200,000
Interest Paid on What We Borrowed to Give Away	1946-1971	74,434,597,000
GRAND TOTAL — COST OF FOREIGN ASSISTANCE	1946 THROUGH 1971	$212,880,797,000

GROUNDS FOR ASSERTING CONSTITUTIONAL RIGHTS ON THE 1040 TAX RETURN

Marchetti vs. United States, 390 U.S. 39 at page 51:
"... The constitutional privilege was intended to shield the guilty and imprudent as well as the innocent and foresighted; ..."
At page 57:
"... The Government's anxiety to obtain information known to a private individual does not without more render that information public; if it did no room would remain for the application of the constitutional privilege. Nor does it stamp information with a public character that the Government has formalized its demands in the attire of a statute; if this alone were sufficient, the constitutional privilege could be entirely abrogated by any Act of Congress."

United States vs. Sullivan, 274 U.S. 259 at page 262:
"The privilege is not limited to testimony, as ordinarily understood, but extends to every means by which one may be compelled to produce information which may incriminate. *Boyd v. United States*, supra; *Brown v. Walker*, 161 U.S. 591. *Distinguishing Hale v. Henkel*, 201 U.S. 43; *Wilson v. United States*, 221 U.S. 361; *Baltimore etc. R. Co. v. Interstate Commerce Commission*, 221 U.S. 612; and *United States v. Sischo*, 262 U.S. 165. See *McCarthy v. Arndstein*, *266 U.S. 34*; *United States v. Lombardo*, 228 Fed. 980; *United States v. Dalton*, 286 Fed. 756; *United States v. Mulligan*, 268 Fed. 893; *United States v. Cohen Grocery Co.*, 255 U.S. 81; *United States v. Sherry*, 294 Fed. 684."
At page 263:
"... If the form of return provided called for answers that the defendant was privileged from making he could have raised the objection in the return, but could not on that account refuse to make any return at all."

Heligman vs. United States, 407 F 2d 448:
"... The privilege must be specifically claimed on a particular question and the matter submitted to the court for its determination as to the validity of the claim."

United States vs. Daly, 481 F 2d 28 (1973)
"The chief error in defendant's position is his blanket refusal to answer any questions on the returns relating to his income or expenses for the years in question."

Counselman vs. Hitchcock, 142 U.S. 547:
"We are clearly of opinion that no statute which leaves the party or witness subject to prosecution, after he answers the criminating question put to him, can have the effect of supplanting the privilege conferred by the Constitution of the United States .... In view of the constitutional provision, a statutory enactment, to be valid, must afford absolute immunity against future prosecutions for the offence to which the question relates."

Hale vs. Henkel, 201 U.S. 43 at page 74:
"... We are of the opinion that there is a clear distinction in this particular between an individual and a corporation, and that the latter has no right to refuse to submit its books and papers for an examination at the suit of the State. The individual may stand upon his constitutional rights as a citizen. He is entitled to carry on his private business in his own way. His power to contract is unlimited. He owes no duty to the State or to his neighbors to divulge his business, or to open his doors to an investigation, so far as it may tend to criminate him. He owes no such duty to the State, since he receives nothing therefrom, beyond the protection of his life and property. His rights are such as existed by the law of the land long antecedent to the organization of the State, and can only be taken from him by due process of law, and in accordance with the Constitution. Among his rights are a refusal to incriminate himself, and the immunity of himself and his property from arrest or seizure except under a warrant of the law. He owes nothing to the public so long as he does not trespass upon their rights. *An individual may lawfully refuse to answer incriminating questions unless protected by an immunity statute* ..." (emphasis added)

Miranda vs. State of Arizona, 380 US 436 (1966):
"Privilege against self-incrimination is in part individual's substantive right to private enclave where he may lead private life.
"Constitutional foundation underlying privilege against self-incrimination is the respect a government, state or federal, must accord to dignity and integrity of its citizens.
"Government seeking to punish individual must produce evidence against him by its own independent labors, rather than by cruel, simple expedient of compelling it from his own mouth.
"Privilege against self-incrimination is fulfilled only when person is guaranteed right to remain silent unless he chooses to speak in unfettered exercise of his own will.
"Privilege against self-incrimination protects individual from being compelled to incriminate himself in any manner; it does not distinguish degrees of incrimination.
"Fifth Amendment provision that individual cannot be compelled to be witness against himself cannot be abridged.
"Where rights secured by Constitution are involved, there can be no rule making or legislation which would abrogate them."

United States vs. Dickerson, 413 F. 2d 1111:
"Only the rare taxpayer would be likely to know that he could refuse to produce his records to IRS agents ...
"... Who would believe the ironic truth that the cooperative taxpayer fares much worse than the individual who relies upon his constitutional rights!"

Congressional Record—Senate, August 2, 1967, page 20961, denominated "RIGHTS OF TAXPAYERS":
Mr. LONG of Missouri. "Mr. President, I invite the Senate's attention to certain correspondence I have had with Internal Revenue Service Commissioner Sheldon S. Cohen with respect to the legal obligation of citizens to keep records, produce records, and answer questions relating to tax liability.
... Criminal cases have been veiled in civil clothing to obtain information illegally. Taxpayers have been bullied and threatened, especially small taxpayers and those without legal assistance.
What should taxpayers do when faced with such a situation? Do all lawyers even know what the obligations of taxpayers are as to record-keeping, record producing, and question answering?
The answer seems to be "No." For this reason, I wrote to Commissioner Cohen on April 17, 1967, and received his reply on July 7, 1967. As his reply is most instructive and will help the Congress, as well as taxpayers, their lawyers and accountants, I ask unanimous consent that the correspondence be printed in the Record."
The following are excerpts from Commissioner Cohen's reply, which was prepared by chief counsel Lester R. Vretz, and denominated U.S. Government Memorandum CC: CL—3487:
"Good faith challenges in the form of constitutional and other federally recognized privileges are of course recognized by the Service. For example, the privilege against self-incrimination under the Fifth Amendment may be a proper basis by an individual taxpayer for refusing to answer specific questions or to furnish his records.
"... Before recommending prosecution under section 7201 or 7203, the Service must usually develop enough information to show a substantial tax liability that was not met in addition to criminal intent.
"... the constitutional rights and other legal rights of all persons will be fully respected and observed."

Garner v. United States, 424 US _____ (1976), 96 S Ct 1178

The Supreme Court, by a vote of 8-0, held in the case of *Garner v. United States*, decided on March 23, 1976, that one could claim the Fifth Amendment privilege against self-incrimination on a tax-return, and that unless the privilege was claimed it would be considered as "waived," and that disclosures voluntarily given on the return would not be considered as "compelled" within the meaning of the Fifth Amendment.

The Court acknowledges that a claim of the "privilege" would constitute a defense of a charge of 26 USC 7203—'wilful failure to file" —" since a valid claim of privilege cannot be the basis for a 7203 conviction."

The Court goes on to say, "The Fifth Amendment itself guarantees the taxpayer's insulation against liability imposed on the basis of a valid and timely claim of privilege. . ."

In a separate, but concurring opinion, Justices Marshall and Brennan state, "In discussing this question, the Court notes that only a 'willful' failure to make a return is punishable under 7203 and that *'a defendant could not properly be convicted for an erroneous claim of privilege asserted in good faith . . . since a good-faith erroneous assertion of the privilege does not expose a taxpayer to criminal liability . . .'*"

The two justices also state, ". . . a good faith erroneous claim of privilege entitles a taxpayer to acquittal under 7203 . . ."

The majority opinion was delivered by Justice Powell, who said, citing *Kastigar v United States*, 406 U.S. 441 (1972):

"a witness protected by the privilege may rightfully refuse to answer unless and until he is protected at least against the use of his compelled answers and evidence derived therefrom in any subsequent criminal case in which he is a defendant."

The Court went on to say:

"Absent such protection, if he is nevertheless compelled to answer, his answers are inadmissible against him in a later criminal prosecution. *Bram v United States*, [168 U.S. 532 (1871)]; *Lefkowitz v. Turley*, 414 U.S. 70, 78 (1973)."

The Court, in its majority opinion, comments on the cases of *Marchetti v. United States*, 390 U.S. 39 (1968) and *Grosso v. United States*, 390 U.S. 62 (1968). Since those involved were gamblers the filing of returns required of gamblers would of itself constitute an incriminating act, since the occupation of gambling was "inherently suspect" and permeated with statutes of criminality, "the Court held that the privilege could be exercised by simply failing to file."

The filer of this tax-return has heard that upon receiving a "5th Amendment Tax Return" that the IRS immediately categorizes one who claims said Constitutional right as one "inherently suspect of criminal activity."

If this is so then the taxpayer would appear to have every right granted Grosso and Marchetti. If the taxpayer's claim of the Fifth Amendment makes him suspect of "criminal activity," according to the doctrine of *Grosso* and *Marchetti*, supra, he could exercise the "privilege" by "simply failing to file" (See page 11 of the slip opinion, *Garner*, above.)

Judge Ritter Declares Rights of Taxpayers

Wayne F. Belnap of Salt Lake City recently brought suit against the Internal Revenue Service because, he claimed, they, by duress, gained access to his records, made copies of them without receiving his permission, and then refused to surrender those copies to him.

Chief Judge Willis W. Ritter of the U.S. District Court, District of Utah, dismissed the case on October 22 and claimed that Belnap had waived his constitutional immunities when he gave the IRS access to his records. The "Transcript of Proceedings" from the October 22 hearing is now available. The remainder of this article contains exact quotations from Judge Ritter as written in the official court records. Some parenthetical explanations have been added. The actual case is Wayne Belnap v. U.S., et. al. (C 149-71).

"All you needed to do is tell him (the IRS agent) you wouldn't say anything or you wouldn't turn anything over to him and keep your mouth shut, and you didn't do that. Now, you have a Constitutional right to do that." (Page 4.) * * *

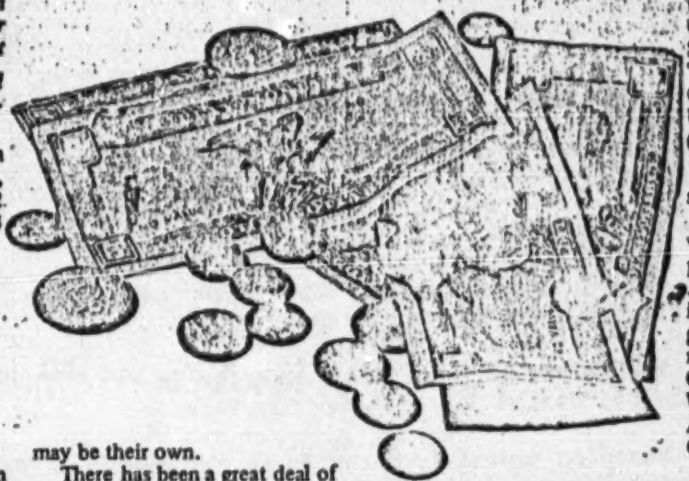
"The part that is important to you, Mr. Belnap, is that you can't be compelled to be a witness against yourself. That is what I have been telling you about. That Fifth Amendment, in that clause about you can't be compelled to be a witness against yourself, is when you have a Constitutional right that should have been asserted when you turned those records over to him. * * *

Promises, Promises -- Part 1

The Great Federal Reserve Note Caper

"...Fed Notes are NOT money – but mere PROMISES to pay.

...The sack of these United States by the Fed is the greatest crime in history ...The Fed should be repealed and the Fed Banks having violated their charters, should be liquidated immediately ... If the Fed cannot keep their contract with United States citizens to redeem their paper money in gold, or lawful money then the Fed must be taken over by the United States Government and their officers must be put on trial."
Congressman Louis T. McFadden
Congressional Record,
June 10, 1932
pgs. 12,595 – 12,603



By CLAIRE KELLEY

PART I

Congressman McFadden knew what he was talking about, for he was himself a banker from Canton, Pennsylvania, elected to the U.S. House of Representatives on BOTH the Republican and Democratic tickets. As President of the First National Bank in Canton, the people in his hometown knew him to be an honest and knowledgeable man. They TRUSTED Louis McFadden and their trust was well founded. He served with distinction for TWENTY YEARS in the Congress of these United States, TWELVE of which were spent as Chairman of the House Committee on Banking and Currency. Congressman McFadden was held, even by his opponents, to be one of the foremost banking authorities in the country. It's time the American people unplugged their ears and LISTENED to the people who speak with authority and considered what they have to say. The country they save may be their own.

There has been a great deal of propaganda spread around over the past few years by well-meaning patriots and by organizations which 'front' as patriotic, about how we don't really need gold and silver behind our dollar or that Federal Reserve Notes are not worthless because you can go down to the corner and turn them in for 'something of value.' Neither is true.

The Federal Reserve Note is a PROMISE to pay a LAWFUL dollar, as defined by an Act of Congress. As long as LAWFUL dollars ARE paid, upon demand of the holder of said Note, at PAR value (one COIN dollar, for a one dollar note) those 'Fed Notes' ARE good as legal tender for all debts public and private.

It is when the government CEASES to honor its OBLIGATION to CONVERT the legal tender to LAWFUL money (coin dollar) that they then cease to be legal tender, no matter how many times the government prints on the bills that they ARE. The mere fact that the present government insists they ARE legal tender, against all the law that says they're NOT, proves beyond ANY doubt that we have a government that CONTINUALLY breaks the law and what can you call that, but a criminal government?

To counter this argument, the government says in effect, "Oh, well, we REMOVED the promise to pay, therefore there is no obligation." Well, the Supreme Court had something to say about that, too. Speaking of the government's obligation to 'pay up' when it makes a promise, it said,

"...the government seems to deduce the proposition that when, with adequate authority, the government borrows money, and pledges the credit of the United States, it is free to ignore that pledge and alter the terms of its obligations, in case a later Congress finds their fulfillment inconvenient ... The contention necessarily imports that the Congress can disregard the obligations of the government at its discretion and that, when the government borrows money, the credit of the United States is an illusory pledge....WE DO NOT SO READ THE CONSTITUTION ... To say that Congress may withdraw or ignore that pledge, is to assume that the Constitution contemplates a vain promise, a pledge having no other sanction than the pleasures and convenience of the pledger. THIS COURT HAS GIVEN NO SANCTION TO SUCH A CONCEPTION OF THE OBLIGATION OF OUR GOVERNMENT." Perry v. United States, 204 US 330 (1935)

This Perry decision goes on to say,

"The Congress CANNOT invoke the sovereign power of the people to override their will. ...Having this power to authorize the issue of definite obligations for the payment of money borrowed, the CONGRESS has NOT been VESTED WITH AUTHORITY TO ALTER OR DESTROY THOSE OBLIGATIONS."

Even the government's pet case, Knox v. Lee, which they always quote in defense of their unlawful repudiation to give the citizens lawful COIN DOLLARS for the phoney 'Fed Notes' says,

"...through whatever changes they pass, their ultimate destiny IS to be paid. "Knox v. Lee, 12 Wall 552 at pg. 561-62

On March 18, 1968 President Johnson signed the bill removing the last bit of silver from the Fed 'dollar,' thereby repudiating the government's promise to pay lawful money for the legal tender 'Fed Notes' and without that promise, they have NO VALUE. It is a matter of LAW, not of social acceptance nor of business practice. The Congress did not say that a lawful dollar was a loaf of bread or a dozen eggs and therefore that is not what makes a Fed Note valuable. Why else do you suppose European shopkeepers and businessmen STOPPED accepting phoney 'Fed dollars'? After March 18, 1968 THEY knew

Continued on page 15

CLAIRE KELLEY
Box 734
Huntington Beach, Calif. 92646

DEPARTMENT OF THE TREASURY

BUREAU OF ENGRAVING AND PRINTING

WASHINGTON, D.C. 20228

January 22, 1975

Mr. A. J. Porth
Tax Consultant
99 S. Raymond Avenue
Pasadena, CA 91105

Dear Mr. Porth:

This is in response to your letter of January 20 concerning currency and the Federal Reserve System.

The answer to your first question is yes. This Bureau engraves and prints all United States paper currency.

Based on orders from the Board of Governors, Federal Reserve System, we print for and deliver paper currency to that agency at a cost of slightly in excess of 1¢ per note for any denomination.

Your last question is one that would have to be answered by the Federal Reserve System. Accordingly I have referred your letter with a copy of this reply to:

Board of Governors
Federal Reserve System
Washington, D.C., 20551

Sincerely yours,

H. T. Krisak

H. T. Krisak
Superintendent
Management Services Division

SERIES 1928 GOLD CERTIFICATE

The promises printed on this certificate state:

"This certifies that there have been deposited in the treasury of the United States of America, Ten Dollars in Gold Coin payable to the Bearer on Demand.

SERIES 1928 FEDERAL RESERVE NOTE

The promises printed on this note state:

"The United States of America will pay to the Bearer on Demand Ten Dollars. Redeemable in Gold on Demand at the United States Treasury."

SERIES 1934 SILVER CERTIFICATE

The Promises printed on this Certificate state:

"This certifies that there is on deposit in the Treasury of the United States of America, Ten Dollars in Silver payable to the Bearer on Demand."

SERIES 1934 FEDERAL RESERVE NOTE

The Promises printed on this Note state:

"The United States of America will pay to the bearer on Demand Ten Dollars. Redeemable in Lawful Money at the United States Treasury."

SERIES 1950 FEDERAL RESERVE NOTE

The Promises printed on this Note state:

"The United States of America will pay to the Bearer on Demand Ten Dollars. Redeemable in Lawful Money at the United States Treasury."

SERIES 1963 FEDERAL RESERVE NOTE

The Promises* printed on this Note state:

***THERE ARE NO PROMISES!**

No promise to pay the bearer Ten Dollars on Demand.

No promise to redeem for anything of value.

The above was taken from the book: "STAY TUNED FOR THE NEXT DEPRESSION BROUGHT TO YOU BY THE GOVERNMENT" by William R. Dobslaw.

TAYLOR COMMENTARY: Mesa Tribune, January 20, 1971

Big Brotherism Grows

By HENRY J. TAYLOR

Behind the scenes, a U.S. Senate subcommittee finds that 23 Federal agencies now have direct access to our citizens' income tax returns for an official total of 109 reasons. This is not only outrageous but totally dangerous. How come, Big Brother?

The potential abuses are self-evident. Your income tax declaration and all that can be construed from it probably the most private, intimately revealing thing demanded of citizens — started out to be inviolate. Most of the 72 million filers think it is. But, dig out the truth, and what's happening is as bad as if a zoo's walls were crumbling and every animal from wart hogs to grizzly bears were galloping loose.

The harassed Internal Revenue Service is not responsible for this. The outside agencies contrived their own intrusions to the IRS's utter dismay. But what an outrageous opening for scattered bureaucratic insiders, and for crooks, pressure boys, spite artists, political opponents, business rivals and others who can quietly get your declaration by cozy relationships, bribery and other means.

Did you know your tax return is merely up for grabs once you deliver it to Big Brother?

Some of the motives behind the 109 so-called reasons for this permitted intrusion by the 23 agencies are obscure, and certainly the result contains long-range potentials involving the threat of repression. Like Topsy, the number of intruding agencies and the 109 so-called reasons "just grew and grew." Government abuses can acquire their own momentum and grow to have a life of their own, like a spreading cancer.

A roar of national protest should put a stop — and at once — to this and the government's other undercover, unrevealed expansions. Each is one of the hidden activities that is putting an increasing strain on the democratic traditions of American life. How long can these hidden prostitutions of our intended government continue without wrecking every democratic concept in our democratic system?

When a news writer revealed that Army intelligence agents admittedly spied on senatorial candidate Adlai Stevenson III and other Illinois campaigners, New York students, etc., the bureaucratic alibis and buck-passing began. But these secret intruders had invaded the privacy of Americans everywhere like termites covering a log. The official who gave them the opportunity (still unexposed) should have been fired out of hand. Can anything stop abuses like this except the outraged fear of public opinoin?

The hodgepodge of Washington bureaus is installing data processing computers at the astounding rate of about 500 a year, with an emphasis on piling up information about citizens everywhere. This shocker goes beyond the installation and paper-work costs, although these alone are as enormous as they are inexecusable.

For example, the Civil Service Commission, on inquiry, replies that, yes, it now does compile "lead information relating to possible questions" that might come up about courtless people. The Justice Department lists 13,200 names of persons known to have urged violence. The Secret Service has developed a Gargantuan file of "persons of interest," including those whose only bid for Secret Service attention is their criticism of government policies. And so it goes. Are we to be curled into a ball of fear?

In the right of privacy or any other right it is a common habit of citizens to cherish it more because they have lost it. But then it is too late. The losses usually come gradually. "It couldn't happen here" is a suicidal philosophy.

Big Brother's intrusion into our American life is not new, nor is its expansion schemed and planned in the sense of a sinister design, of course. Actually, it's a drift. But the drift is on for sure and, for one thing, electronic technological advances are speeding the drift frighteningly.

Today's data processing advances allow Big Brother to acquire, store and use the tremendous files of information Big Brother collects on each of us with a correlation and speed which completely changes the potential for the invasion of privacy.

Even the vastly expanded questions in the 1970 census contribute their heavy share. This is not a count of our population as the Constitution demands. It is, instead, a systematic penetration of our privacy, undoubtedly useful but expanded nevertheless in accord with the sprawling cancer.

The Romans asked: "Who is watching the watchman?" Well, let us ask that question now — and how!

FREEDOM

U.S. No. XI Dec. Feb.

INSIDE THE IRS

The Internal Revenue Service has recently been forced to defend its policies and actions from the mounting criticisms of Congress, the media, churches, attorneys, lay groups, clubs and individuals. This growing Tax Rebellion (Freedom X), however, has come from outside the IRS. Criticism from within has been noticeably absent.

With Freedom's exclusive disclosure of nearly 300 pages of confidential IRS documents, the silence began to break.

As a result of a radio talk show on the IRS Papers, a gentleman identifying himself as a former IRS agent of 15 years service called one of our editors, commending FREEDOM for its action. Then, motivated by a belief that only a full-scale investigation and reform from Congress would be the answer to IRS inequities, he agreed to an exclusive FREEDOM interview to tell our readers what it is like to work inside the IRS.

Dean Boyd lives in a small, comfortable home in the hills of Marin County, California. With a dog and two cats sometimes interrupting the conversation, FREEDOM spent the afternoon with Boyd and asked him about the IRS.

FREEDOM: What might get you in trouble?

BOYD: Questioning IRS policy or making suggestions like there should be the equivalent of public defenders for taxpayers.

FREEDOM: Speaking of trouble-makers, did you ever know of instances where an audit was ordered for no other reason than to just "get" someone?

BOYD: Sure. You have to remember that in the old days IRS was used as a tool to get those they couldn't get any other way. Al Capone was knocked off by the IRS. If the IRS makes up its mind to go after someone, they do. It comes down from higher up. We just get a "Check into so-and-so and stay on it til you find something." An interesting coincidence, if you want to call it that, was that I got a letter from IRS saying they couldn't find my 1970 return a week after I talked to you on that radio show.

FREEDOM: Do you think it was a coincidence?

BOYD: Maybe. Maybe not. They don't like criticism.

FREEDOM: What determines if someone "higher up" wants an investigation in order to just get someone?

BOYD: They are usually politically active, critical of the IRS or Treasury. You get a number of those.

FREEDOM: Where do such orders come from?

BOYD: The agent never knows. The group chief passes it on from the District who gets it from Regional who gets it from National. It would always come down verbally, nothing written. We were just told who and to stay with it until we found something.

FREEDOM: How is this done?

BOYD: There is not a return in the world that an agent can't either find something wrong with or even change to trip up the taxpayer.

FREEDOM: Can you give an example?

BOYD: About the simplest is with a business. You've examined the records and everything is fine, no problem. It is a "no-change" case. But the business has this building it is writing off as depreciation over, say, 30 years. The agent looks around and says "I think it should be 40 years" and, just like that we've got a new tax to put on him.

FREEDOM: Have you worked on cases where all you were doing was carrying out orders to just get someone?

BOYD: A number of times, I'm sorry to say. We were always able to find something sooner or later.

Mesa Tribune

Page Four Thursday, April 8, 1976

Tom Tiede

IRS Excesses Give Uncle Sam A Black Eye

By TOM TIEDE

WASHINGTON (NEA) — No arm of government is more detested than that of the Internal Revenue Service, and too often with good reason.

It's not that the agency just takes people's money, it's how it does it, or what it does if it can't. The press regularly and wearily report on the occasion of some poor devil somewhere who, after months or years of IRS harassment and abuse, sticks a rifle into his mouth and blows his fears away.

And then there are those who try to stick it out such as Karl Bray of Salt Lake City, Utah, lately of Terminal Island Federal Penitentiary in San Pedro, Cal. No guns for him. Just bars, self-rot and a future that is more of the same.

Bray was a radio commentator when, in the summer of 1971, the IRS came like Brown Shirts into his life. As part of a regular talk show program, he invited a militant "tax resister" named Marvin Cooley to air his views. Cooley did, saying that he was avoiding his own taxes and advising others to join him in what he called the IRS violations of First and Fifth Amendment rights. Local federal authorities were greatly annoyed, thereafter targeting Bray for close watch and mischief. For starters, they had him fired from his job.

Understandably, the intrusion irked Bray, a libertarian who, if he thought little of the IRS bureaucracy before it came down on him, thought less of it after. He began to organize similarly dissatisfied citizens in Salt Lake City, eventually urging tax protest rallies and tax revolt. His wife, who speaks for her hoodlum husband now that he's safely locked away, says that the more Bray protested, the angrier the IRS became: "The thing about Karl is that he went public, and the IRS just wouldn't stand for it."

(Cooley, a Mesa resident, was later also sentenced in a tax case and has also been serving a term at Terminal Island.)

In retaliation over the next two years, IRS agents allegedly tapped the Bray's phone, nosed about the neighbors asking poisoned questions, even tried to dissuade people from associating with him in business (after the radio job, Bray was self-employed as a dealer in precious metals). Once, says Mrs. Bray, he was hauled off to the police station for nonpayment of a simple parking ticket. Another time he was stopped on a freeway by 12 police cars and 25 officers who said they'd gotten word that he had stolen property in his car.

Finally, he was taken to court as a tax chisler. He received a six-month sentence for illegal possession of an IRS document (a harmless piece of paper which any citizen may obtain today through proper channels). He was then given a year each on two counts of tax evasion. He is serving his time (six months now) in a medium security prison where he has come to the attention of the warden for his attempts to interest other prisoners in the tax revolt movement.

Admittedly, it is impossible to write of Karl Bray without mixed feelings. Distateful as it is, and perhaps it is even technically illegal, government tax collection necessary, and the cooperation of citizens is vital. Yet there can be nothing but contempt for law enforcement when it becomes, as in Bray's case, enforcement excess.

Actually, it may even be argued that all things being equal Bray should not be in jail at all. Millions of Americans cheat on their tax payments annually, many of them known to the IRS, yet only a handful are ever prosecuted (about 1,500 a year). Many people even advise the government they are chisling, usually for antiwar or anti-armament purposes, and yet are not thrown in jail. Indeed, the IRS closes its eyes to most tax cheating because it does not have the ability to throw legions of Americans in the slams.

And then there is another, more important consideration here. We have learned from Watergate that our tax returns can be used against us, politically or otherwise. We have learned from experience that our tax money is reoutinely squandered. And we have learned from the founders that we must not be docile in the face of government abuse.

In this regard, activist Bray may not be so dastardly a fellow after-all.

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

WASHINGTON, D. C.
20530

April 1, 1970

Honorable Robert C. Zampano
Judge, United States District Court
Post Office Building
141 Church Street
New Haven, Connecticut

Re: United States V. Vivien Kellens
No. 13, 665

Dear Judge Zampano

Mr. Jeffrey Snow of this office, handling the above-styled case, has informed me that he had a short conversation with you on March 31, 1970. As you know it is the wish of this office, having studied the transcript of the hearing to withdraw our request for enforcement of the three summonses at issue. We are of the opinion that Miss Kellems has properly pleaded the Fifth Amendment privilege against self-incrimination as to her payment records.

We have prepared the enclosed order for your signature.

Sincerely yours

JOHNNIE M. WALTERS
Assistant Attorney General
Tax Division

Enclosure

By:
JOHN M. McCARTHY
Chief
General Litigation Section

CC. Steward H. Jones, Esq.
United States Attorney
Post Office Building
141 Church Street
New Haven, Connecticut 06508

Attn: Richard L. Winter, Esq.
Assistant United States Attorney

Miss Vivien Kellems
Newberry Road
East Haddam, Connecticut 06423

Declaration of Independence

IN CONGRESS, JULY 4, 1776

The unanimous Declaration of the thirteen united States of America,

WHEN in the Course of human events, it becomes necessary for one people to dissolve the political bands which have connected them with another, and to assume among the Powers of the earth, the separate and equal station to which the Laws of Nature and of Nature's God entitle them, a decent respect to the opinions of mankind requires that they should declare the causes which impel them to the separation.

We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness. That to secure these rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed, That whenever any Form of Government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the Right of the People to alter or to abolish it, and to institute new Government, laying its foundation on such principles and organizing its powers in such form, as to them shall seem most likely to effect their Safety and Happiness. Prudence, indeed, will dictate that Governments long established should not be changed for light and transient causes; and accordingly all experience hath shown, that mankind are more disposed to suffer, while evils are sufferable, than to right themselves by abolishing the forms to which they are accustomed. But when a long train of abuses and usurpations, pursuing invariably the same Object evinces a design to reduce them under absolute Despotism, it is their right, it is their duty, to throw off such Government, and to provide new Guards for their future security. — Such has been the patient sufferance of these Colonies; and such is now the necessity which constrains them to alter their former Systems of Government. The history of the present King of Great Britain is a history of repeated injuries and usurpations, all having in direct object the establishment of an absolute Tyranny over these States. To prove this, let Facts be submitted to a candid world.

He has refused his Assent to Laws, the most wholesome and necessary for the public good.

He has forbidden his Governors to pass Laws of immediate and pressing importance, unless suspended in their operation till his Assent should be obtained; and when so suspended, he has utterly neglected to attend to them.

He has refused to pass other Laws for the accommodation of large districts of people, unless those people would relinquish the right of Representation in the Legislature, a right inestimable to them and formidable to tyrants only.

He has called together legislative bodies at places unusual, uncomfortable, and distant from the depository of their Public Records, for the sole purpose of fatiguing them into compliance with his measures.

He has dissolved Representative Houses repeatedly, for opposing with manly firmness his invasions on the rights of the people.

He has refused for a long time, after such dissolutions, to cause others to be elected; whereby the Legislative Powers, incapable of Annihilation, have returned to the People at large for their exercise; the State remaining in the mean time exposed to all the dangers of invasion from without, and convulsions within.

He has endeavoured to prevent the population of these States; for that purpose obstructing the Laws for Naturalization of Foreigners; refusing to pass others to encourage their migrations hither, and raising the conditions of new Appropriations of Lands.

He has obstructed the Administration of Justice, by refusing his Assent to Laws for establishing Judiciary Powers.

He has made Judges dependent on his Will alone, for the tenure of their offices, and the amount and payment of their salaries.

He has erected a multitude of New Offices, and sent hither swarms of Officers to harass our people, and eat out their substance.

He has kept among us, in times of peace, Standing Armies without the Consent of our legislatures.

He has affected to render the Military independent of and superior to the Civil Power.

He has combined with others to subject us to a jurisdiction foreign to our constitution, and unacknowledged by our laws; giving his Assent to their acts of pretended Legislation:

For quartering large bodies of armed troops among us:

For protecting them, by a mock Trial, from Punishment for any Murders which they should commit on the Inhabitants of these States:

For cutting off our Trade with all parts of the world:

For imposing taxes on us without our Consent:

For depriving us in many cases, of the benefits of Trial by Jury:

For transporting us beyond Seas to be tried for pretended offenses:

For abolishing the free System of English Laws in a neighbouring Province, establishing therein an Arbitrary government, and enlarging its Boundaries so as to render it at once an example and fit instrument for introducing the same absolute rule into these Colonies:

For taking away our Charters, abolishing our most valuable Laws, and altering fundamentally the Forms of our Governments:

For suspending our own Legislatures, and declaring themselves invested with Power to legislate for us in all cases whatsoever.

He has abdicated Government here, by declaring us out of his Protection and waging War against us.

He has plundered our seas, ravaged our Coasts, burnt our towns, and destroyed the lives of our people.

He is at this time transporting large armies of foreign mercenaries to compleat the works of death, desolation and tyranny, already begun with circumstances of Cruelty & perfidy scarcely paralleled in the most barbarous ages, and totally unworthy the Head of a civilized nation.

He has constrained our fellow Citizens taken Captive on the high Seas to bear Arms against their Country, to become the executioners of their friends and Brethren, or to fall themselves by their Hands.

He has excited domestic insurrections amongst us, and has endeavoured to bring on the inhabitants of our frontiers, the merciless Indian Savages, whose known rule of warfare, is an undistinguished destruction of all ages, sexes and conditions.

In every stage of these Oppressions We have Petitioned for Redress in the most humble terms: Our repeated Petitions have been answered only by repeated injury. A Prince, whose character is thus marked by every act which may define a Tyrant, is unfit to be the ruler of a free people.

Nor have We been wanting in attentions to our British brethren. We have warned them from time to time of attempts by their legislature to extend an unwarrantable jurisdiction over us. We have reminded them of the circumstances of our emigration and settlement here. We have appealed to their native justice and magnanimity, and we have conjured them by the ties of our common kindred to disavow these usurpations which, would inevitably interrupt our connections and correspondence. They too have been deaf to the voice of justice and of consanguinity. We must, therefore, acquiesce in the necessity, which denounces our Separation, and hold them, as we hold the rest of mankind, Enemies in War, in Peace Friends.

We, therefore, the Representatives of the united States of America, in General Congress, Assembled, appealing to the Supreme Judge of the world for the rectitude of our intentions, do, in the Name, and by authority of the good People of these Colonies, solemnly publish and declare, That these United Colonies are, and of Right ought to be Free and Independent States; that they are Absolved from all Allegiance to the British Crown, and that all political connection between them and the State of Great Britain, is and ought to be totally dissolved; and that as Free and Independent States, they have full power to levy War, conclude Peace, contract Alliances, establish Commerce, and to do all other Acts and Things which Independent States may of right do. And for the support of this Declaration, with a firm reliance on the Protection of Divine Providence, we mutually pledge to each other our Lives, our Fortunes and our sacred Honor.

★ ★ ★

AMENDMENTS TO THE CONSTITUTION

(The first ten Amendments, usually called the Bill of Rights, went into effect December 15, 1791.)

★ AMENDMENT I ★

Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and to petition the government for a redress of grievances.

★ AMENDMENT II ★

A well-regulated militia being necessary to the security of a free state, the right of the people to keep and bear arms shall not be infringed.

★ AMENDMENT III ★

No soldier shall, in time of peace, be quartered in any house without the consent of the owner, nor in time of war but in a manner to be prescribed by law.

★ AMENDMENT IV ★

The right of the people to be secure in their persons, houses, papers, and effects, against unreasonable searches and seizures, shall not be violated, and no warrants shall issue but upon probable cause, supported by oath or affirmation, and particularly describing the place to be searched, and the persons or things to be seized.

★ AMENDMENT V ★

No person shall be held to answer for a capital or other infamous crime unless on a presentment or indictment of a grand jury, except in cases arising in the land or naval forces, or in the militia, when in actual service, in time of war or public danger; nor shall any person be subject for the same offence to be twice put in jeopardy of life or limb; nor shall be compelled in any criminal case to be a witness against himself, nor be deprived of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law; nor shall private property be taken for public use without just compensation.

★ AMENDMENT VI ★

In all criminal prosecutions, the accused shall enjoy the right to a speedy and public trial, by an impartial jury of the state and district wherein the crime shall have been committed, which district shall have been previously ascertained by law, and to be informed of the nature and cause of the accusation; to be confronted with the witnesses against him; to have compulsory process for obtaining witnesses in his favor, and to have the assistance of counsel for his defence.

★ AMENDMENT VII ★

In suits at common law, where the value in controversy shall exceed twenty dollars, the right of trial by jury shall be preserved, and no fact tried by a jury shall be otherwise re-examined in any court of the United States than according to the rules of the common law.

★ AMENDMENT VIII ★

Excessive bail shall not be required, nor excessive fines imposed, nor cruel and unusual punishments inflicted.

★ AMENDMENT IX ★

The enumeration in the Constitution of certain rights shall not be construed to deny or disparage others retained by the people.

★ AMENDMENT X ★

The powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the states, are reserved to the states respectively, or to the people.

• • •

★ AMENDMENT XIV ★

(adopted 1868)

SECTION 1. All persons born or naturalized in the United States, and subject to the jurisdiction thereof, are citizens of the United States and of the state wherein they reside. No state shall make or enforce any law which shall abridge the privileges or immunities of citizens of the United States; nor shall any state deprive any person of life, liberty, or property without due process of law; nor deny to any person within its jurisdiction the equal protection of the law.

SECTION 2. Representatives shall be apportioned among the several states according to their respective numbers, counting the whole number of persons in each state, *excluding Indians not taxed.*[3] But when the right to vote at any election for the choice of electors for President and Vice President of the United States, representatives in Congress, the executive and judicial officers of a state, or the members of the legislature thereof, is denied to any of the male inhabitants of such state being of twenty-one years of age, and citizens of the United States, or in any way abridged, except for participation in rebellion or other crime, the basis of representation therein shall be reduced in the proportion which the number of such male citizens shall bear to the whole number of male citizens twenty-one years of age in such state.[4]

SECTION 3. No person shall be a senator or representative in Congress, or elector of President and Vice President, or hold any office, civil or military, under the United States, or under any state, who having previously taken an oath, as a member of Congress, or as an officer of the United States, or as a member of any state legislature, or as an executive or judicial officer of any state, to support the Constitution of the United States, shall have engaged in insurrection or rebellion against the same, or given aid and comfort to the enemies thereof. But Congress may, by a vote of two-thirds of each House, remove such disability.

SECTION 4. The validity of the public debt of the United States, authorized by law, including debts incurred for payment of pensions and bounties for services in suppressing insurrection or rebellion, shall not be questioned. But neither the United States nor any state shall assume or pay any debt or obligation incurred in aid of insurrection or rebellion against the United States, or any claim for the loss or emancipation of any slave; but all such debts, obligations, and claims shall be held illegal and void.

SECTION 5. The Congress shall have power to enforce, by appropriate legislation, the provisions of this article.

• • •

★ AMENDMENT XVIII ★

(adopted 1913)

The Congress shall have power to lay and collect taxes on incomes, from whatever source derived, without apportionment among the several states, and without regard to any census or enumeration.

• • •

AN EXCERPT FROM THE BOOK
"TRIAL BY JURY"
by Lysander Spooner
Published 1852

Chapter One — The Right of Juries to Judge of the Justice of Laws.

For more than six hundred years — that is, since Magna Carta, in 1215 — there has been no clearer principle of English or American constitutional law, than that, in criminal cases, it is not only the right and duty of juries to judge what are the facts, what is the law and what was the moral intent of the accused; *but it is also their right, and their primary and paramount duty, to judge of the justice of the law, and to hold all laws invalid, that are, in their opinion, unjust or oppressive, and all persons guiltless in violating, or resisting the execution of such laws.*

Unless such be the right and duty of jurors, it is plain that, instead of juries being a "palladium of liberty" — a barrier against the tyranny and oppression of the government — they are really mere tools in its hands, for carrying into execution any injustice and oppression it may desire to have executed.

But for their right to judge of the law, *and the justice of the law,* juries would be no protection to an accused person, *even as to matters of fact;* for, if the government can dictate to a jury any law whatever, in a criminal case, it can certainly dictate to them the laws of evidence. That is, it can dictate what evidence is admissible, and what inadmissible, *and also what force or weight is to be given to the evidence admitted.* And if the government can thus dictate to a jury the laws of evidence, it can not only make it necessary for them to convict on a partial exhibition of the evidence rightfully pertaining to the case, but it can even require them to convict on any evidence whatever that it pleases to offer them.

That the rights and duties of jurors must necessarily be such as are here claimed for them, will be evident when it is considered what the trial by jury is, and what is its object.

"The trial by jury," then, is a "trial by the country" — that is, by the people — as distinguished from a trial by the government.

It was anciently called "trial per pais" — that is, "trial by the country." And now, in every criminal trial, the jury are told that the accused "has, for trial, put himself upon the country; which country you (the jury) are."

The object of this trial "by the country," or by the people, in preference to a trial by the government, is to guard against every species of oppression by the government. In order to effect this end, it is indispensable that the people, or "the country," judge of and determine their own liberties against the government; instead of the government's judging of and determining its own powers over the people. How is it possible that juries can do anything to protect the liberties of the people against the government, if they are not allowed to determine what those liberties are?

Any government, that is its own judge of, and determines authoritatively for the people, what are its own powers over the people, is an absolute government of course. It has all the powers that it chooses to exercise. There is no other — or at least no more accurate — definition of a despotism that this.

On the other hand, any people, that judge of, and determine authoritatively for the government, what are their own liberties against the government, of course retain all the liberties they wish to enjoy. *And this is freedom.* At least, it is freedom *to them;* because, although it may be theoretically imperfect, it, nevertheless, corresponds to *their* highest notions of freedom.

To secure this right of the people to judge of their own liberties against the government, the jurors are taken. (or must be, to make them lawful jurors,) from the body of the people, *by lot,* or by some process that precludes any previous knowledge, choice, or selection of them, on the part of the government.

This is done to prevent the government's constituting a jury of its own partisans or friends; in other words, to prevent the government's *packing* a jury, with a view to maintain its own laws, and accomplish its own purposes.

It is supposed that, if twelve men be taken, *by lot,* from the mass of the people, without the possibility of any previous knowledge, choice, or selection of them, on the part of the government, the jury will be a fair epitome of "the country" at large, and not merely of the party or faction that sustain the measures of the government; that substantially all classes of opinion, prevailing among the people, will be represented in the jury; and especially that the opponents of the government (if the government have any opponents) will be represented there, as well as its friends; that the classes, who are oppressed by the laws of the government, (if any are thus oppressed), will have their representatives in the jury, as well as those classes who take sides with the oppressor — that is, with the government.

It is fairly presumable that such a tribunal will agree to no conviction except such as *substantially the whole country* would agree to, if they were present, taking part in the trial. A trial by such a tribunal is, therefore, in effect, "a trial by the country." In its results it probably comes as near to a trial by the whole country, as any trial that it is practicable to have, without too great inconvenience and expense. And as unanimity is required for a conviction, it follows that no one can be convicted except for the violation of such laws as substantially *the whole* country wish to have maintained. The government can enforce none of its laws, (by punishing offenders, through the verdicts of juries,) except such as substantially the whole people wish to have enforced. The government, therefore, consistently with the trial by jury, can exercise no powers over the people, (or, what is the same thing, over the accused person, who represents the rights of the poeple,) except such as substantially the whole people of the country consent that it may exercise. In such a trial, therefore, "the country," or the people, judge of and determine their own liberties against the government, instead of the government's judging of and determining its own powers over the people.

But all this "trial by the country" would be no trial at all "by the country" but only a trial by the government, if the government could either declare who may, and who may not, be jurors, or could dictate to the jury anything whatever, either of law or evidence, that is of the essence of the trial.

If the government may decide who may, and who may not, be jurors, it will of course select only its partisans, and those friendly to its measures. It may not only prescribe who may, and who may not, be eligible to be drawn as jurors, but it may also question each person drawn as a juror, as to his sentiments in regard to the particular law involved in each trial, before suffering him to be sworn on the panel; and exclude him if he be found unfavorable to the maintenance of such a law.

So, also if the government may dictate to the jury *what laws they are to enforce,* it is no longer a "trial by the country," but a trial by the government; because the jury then try the accused, not by any standard of their own — not by their own judgments of their rightful liberties — but by a standard dictated to them by the government. And the standard, thus dictated by the government, becomes the measure of the people's liberties. If the government dictate the standard of trial, it of course dictates the results of the trial. And such a trial is no trial by the country, but only a trial by the government; and in it the government determines what are its own powers over the people, instead of the people determining what are their own liberties against the government. In short, if the jury have no right to judge of the justice of a law of the government, they plainly can do nothing to protect the people against the oppressions of the government; for there are no oppressions which the government may not authorize by law.

The jury are also to judge whether the laws are rightly expounded to them by the court. Unless they judge on this point, they do nothing to protect their liberties against the oppressions that are capable of being practised under cover of a corrupt exposition of the laws. If the judiciary can authoritatively dictate to them the law itself, and such laws as they please; because laws are, in practice, one thing or another,

according as they are expounded.

The jury must also judge whether there really be any such law, (be it good or bad,) as the accused is charged with having transgressed. Unless they judge on this point, the people are liable to have their liberties taken from them by brute force, without any law at all.

The jury must also judge of the laws of evidence. If the government can dictate to a jury the laws of evidence, it can not only shut out any evidence it pleases, tending to vindicate the accused, but it can require that any evidence whatever, that it pleases to offer, be held as conclusive proof of any offence whatever which the government chooses to allege.

It is manifest, therefore, that the jury must judge of and try the whole case, and every part and parcel of the case, free of any dictation or authority on the part of the government. They must judge of the existence of the law; of the true exposition of the law; *of the justice of the law;* and of the admissibility and weight of all the evidence offered; otherwise the government will have everything its own way; the jury will be mere puppets in the hands of the government; and the trial will be, in reality, a trial by the government, and not a "trial by the country." By such trials the government will determine its own powers over the people, instead of the people's determining their own liberties against the government; and it will be an entire delusion to talk, as for centuries we have done, of the trial by jury, as a "palladium of liberty," or as any protection to the people against the oppression and tyranny of the government.

The question, then, between trial by jury, as thus described, and trial by the government, is simply a question between liberty and despotism. The authority to judge what are the powers of the government, and what the liberties of the people, must necessarily be vested in one or the other of the parties themselves — the government, or the people; because there is no third party to whom it can be entrusted. If the authority be vested in the government, the government is absolute, and the people have no liberties except such as the government sees fit to indulge them with. If, on the other hand, that authority be vested in the people, then the people have all liberties, (as against the government) except such as substantially the whole people (through a jury) choose to disclaim; and the government can exercise no power except such as substantially the whole people (through a jury) consent that it may exercise.

The force and justice of the preceding argument cannot be evaded by saying that the government is chosen by the people; that, in theory, it represents the people; that it is designed to do the will of the people; that its members are all sworn to observe the fundamental or constitutional law instituted by the people; that its acts are therefore entitled to be considered the acts of the people; and that to allow a jury, representing the people, to invalidate the acts of the government, would therefore be arraying the people against themselves.

There are two answers to such an argument.

One answer is, that, in a representative government, there is no absurdity or contradiction, nor any arraying of the people against themselves, in requiring that the statutes or enactments of the government shall pass the ordeal of any number of separate tribunals, before it shall be determined that they are to have the force of laws. Our American constitutions have provided five of these separate tribunals, to wit, representatives, senate, executive, jury, and judges, and have made it necessary that each enactment shall pass the ordeal of all these separate tribunals before its authority can be established by the punishment of those who choose to transgress it. And there is no more absurdity or inconsistency in making a jury one of these several tribunals, than there is in making the representatives, or the senate, or the executive, or the judges, one of them. There is no more absurdity in giving a jury a veto upon the laws, than there is in giving a veto to each of these other tribunals. The people are no more arrayed against themselves, when a jury puts its veto upon a statute, which the other tribunals have sanctioned, than they are when the same veto is exercised by the representatives, the senate, the executive, or the judges.

But another answer to the argument that the people are arrayed against themselves, when a jury hold an enactment of the government invalid, is, that the government, and all the departments of the government, *are merely the servants and agents of the people;* not invested with arbitrary or absolute authority to bind the people, but required to submit all their enactments to the judgement of a tribunal more fairly representing the whole people, before they carry them into execution, by punishing any individual for transgressing them. If the government were not thus required to submit their enactments to the judgment of "the country," before executing them upon individuals — if, in other words, the people had reserved to themelves no veto upon the acts of the government, the government instead of being a mere servant and agent of the people, would be an absolute despot over the people. It would have all power in its own hands; because the power to *punish* carries all other powers with it. A power that can, of itself, and by its own authority, punish disobedience, can compel obedience and submission, and is above all responsibility for the character of its laws. In short, it is a despotism.

And it is of no consequence to inquire how a government came by this power to punish, whether by prescription, by inheritance, by usurpation, or by delegation from the people? *If it have now but got it,* the government is absolute.

It is plain, therefore, that if the people have invested the government with power to make laws that absolutely bind the people, and to punish the people for transgressing those laws, the people have surrendered their liberties unreservedly into the hands of the government.

It is of no avail to say, in answer to this view of the case, that in surrendering their liberties into the hands of the government, the people took an oath from the government, that it would exercise its power within certain constitutional limits; for when did oaths ever restrain a government that was otherwise unrestrained? Or when did a government fail to determine that all its acts were within the constitutional and authorized limits of its power, if it were permitted to determine that question for itself?

Neither is it of any avail to say, that, if the government abuse its power, and enact unjust and oppressive laws, the government may be changed by the influence of discussion, and the exercise of the right of suffrage. Discussion can do nothing to prevent the enactment, or procure the repeal, of unjust laws, unless it be understood that the discussion is to be followed by resistance. Tyrants care nothing for discussions that are to end only in discussion. Discussion, which do not interfere with the enforcement of their laws, are but idle wind to them. Suffrage is equally powerless and unreliable. It can be exercised only periodically; and the tyranny must at least be borne until the time for suffrage comes. Besides, when the suffrage is exercised, it gives no guaranty for the repeal of existing laws that are oppressive, and no security against the enactment of new ones that are equally so. The second body of legislators are liable and likely to be just as tyrannical as the first. If it be said that the second body may be chosen for their integrity, the answer is, that the first were chosen for that very reason, and yet proved tyrants. The second will be exposed to the same temptations as the first, and will be just as likely to prove tyrannical. Whoever heard that succeeding legislatures were, on the whole, more honest than those that preceded them? What is there in the nature of men or things, to make them so? If it be said that the first body were chosen from motives of injustice, that fact proves that there is a portion of society who desire to establish injustice? and if they were powerful or artful enough to procure the election of their instruments to compose the first legislature, they will be likely to be powerful or artful enough to procure the election of the same or similar instruments to compose the second. The right of suffrage, therefore, and even a change of legislators, guarantees no change of legislation — certainly no change for the better. Even if a change for the better actually comes, it comes too late, because it comes only after more or less injustice has been irreparably done.

But, at best, the right of suffrage can be exercised only periodically; and between the periods the legislators are wholly irresponsible. No despot was ever more entirely irresponsible than are republican legislators during the period for which they are chosen. They can neither be removed from their office, nor called to account while in their office, nor punished after they leave their office, be their tyranny what it may. Moreover, the judicial and executive departments of the government are equally irresponsible *to the people*, and are only responsible, (by impeachment, and dependence for their salaries), to these irresponsible legislators. This dependence of the judiciary and

executive upon the legislature is a guaranty that they will always sanction and execute its laws, whether just or unjust. Thus the legislators hold the whole power of the government in their hands, and are at the same time utterly irresponsible for the manner in which they use it.

If, now, the government (the three branches thus really united in one), can determine the validity of, and enforce, its own laws, it is, for the time being, entirely absolute, and wholly irresponsible to the people.

But this is not all. These legislators, and this government, so irresponsible while in power, can perpetuate their power at pleasure, if they can determine what legislation is authoritative upon the people, and can enforce obedience to it? for they can not only declare their power perpetual, but they can enforce submission to all legislation that is necessary to secure its perpetuity. They can, for example, prohibit all discussion of the rightfulness of their authority; forbid the use of the suffrage; prevent the election of any successors; disarm, plunder, imprison, and even kill all who refuse submission. If, therefore, the government (all departments united) be absolute for a day — that is, if it can, for a day, enforce obedience to its own laws — it can, in that day, secure its power for all time — like the queen, who wished to reign but for a day, but in that day caused the king, her husband, to be slain, and usurped his throne.

Nor will it avail to say that such acts would be unconstitutional, and that unconstitutional acts may be lawfully resisted; for everything a government pleases to do will, of course, be determined to be constitutional, if the government itself be permitted to determine the question of the constitutionality of its own acts. Those who are capable of tyranny, are capable of perjury to sustain it.

The conclusion, therefore, is that any government, that can, *for a day*, enforce its own laws, without appealing to the people, (or to a tribunal fairly representing the people,) for their consent, is, in theory, an absolute government, irresponsible to the people, and can perpetuate its power at pleasure.

The trial by jury is based upon a recognition of this principle, and therefore forbids the government to execute any of its laws, by punishing violators, in any case whatever, without first getting the consent of "the country," or the people, through a jury. In this way, the people, at all times, hold their liberties in their own hands, and never surrender them, even for a moment, into the hands of the government.

The trial by jury, then, gives to any and every individual the liberty, at any time, to disregard or resist any law whatever of the government, if he be willing to submit to the decision of a jury, the questions, whether the law be intrinsically just and obligatory? and whether his conduct, in disregarding or resisting it, were right in itself? And any law, which does not, in such trial, obtain the unanimous sanction of twelve men, taken at random from the people, and judging according to the standard of justice in their own minds, free from all dictation and authority of the government, may be transgressed and resisted with impunity, by whomsoever pleases to transgress or resist it.

The trial by jury authorizes all this, or it is a sham and a hoax, utterly worthless for protecting the people against oppression. If it does not authorize an individual to resist the first and least act of injustice or tyranny, on the part of the government, it does not authorize him to resist the last and the greatest. If it does not authorize individuals to nip tyranny in the bud, it does not authorize them to cut it down when its branches are filled with the ripe fruits of plunder and oppression.

Those who deny the right of a jury to protect an individual in resisting an unjust law of the government, deny him all *legal* defense whatsoever against oppression. The right of revolution, which tyrants, in mockery, accord to mankind, is no *legal* right *under* a government; it is only a *natural* right to overturn a government. The government itself never acknowledges this right. And the right is practically established only when and because the government no longer exists to call it in question. The right, therefore, can be exercised with impunity, only when it is exercised victoriously. All *unsuccessful* attempts at revolution, however justifiable in themselves, are punished as treason, if the government be permitted to judge of the treason. The government itself never admits the injustice of its laws, as a legal defence for those who have attempted a revolution and failed. The right of revolution, therefore, is a right of no practical value, except for those who are stronger than the government. So long, therefore, as the oppressions of a government are kept within such limits as simply not to exasperate against it a power greater than its own, the right of revolution cannot be appealed to, and is therefore inapplicable to the case. This affords a wide field for tyranny; and if a jury cannot *here* intervene, the oppressed are utterly defenceless.

It is manifest that the only security against the tyranny of the government lies in forcible resistance to the execution of the injustice; because the injustice will certainly be executed, *unless it be forcibly resisted.* And if it be but suffered to be executed, it must then be borne; for the government never makes compensation for its own wrongs.

Since, then, this forcible resistance to the injustice of the government is the only possible means of preserving liberty, it is indispensable to all *legal* liberty that this *resistance* should be *legalized.* It is perfectly self-evident that where there is no *legal* right to resist the oppression of the government, there can be no *legal* liberty. And here it is all-important to notice, that *practically speaking,* there can be no *legal* right to resist the oppressions of the government, unless there be some *legal* tribunal, other than the government, and wholly independent of, and *above,* the government, to judge between the government and those who resist its oppressions; in other words, to judge what laws of the government are to be obeyed, and what may be resisted and held for nought. The only tribunal known to our laws, for this purpose, is a jury. If a jury have not the right to judge between the government and those who disobey its laws, and resist its oppressions, the government is absolute, and the people, *legally speaking,* are slaves. Like many other slaves they may have sufficient courage and strength to keep their masters somewhat in check; but they are nevertheless *known to the law* only as slaves.

That this right of resistance was recognized as a common law right, when the ancient and genuine trial by jury was in force, is not only proved by the nature of the trial itself, but is acknowledged by history.

This right of resistance is recognized by the constitution of the United States, as a strictly legal and constitutional right. It is so recognized, first by the provision that "the trial of all crimes, except in cases of impeachment, shall be by jury" — that is, by the country — and not by the government; secondly, by the provision that "the right of the people to keep and bear arms shall not be infringed." This constitutional security for "the right to keep and bear arms," implies the right to use them — as much as a constitutional security for the right to buy and keep food would have implied the right to eat it. The constitution, therefore, takes it for granted that the people will judge of the conduct of the government, and that, as they have the right, they will also have the sense, to use arms, whenever the necessity of the case justifies it. And it is a sufficient and legal defence for a person accused of using arms against the government, if he can show, to the satisfaction of a jury, *or even any one of a jury,* that the law he resisted was an unjust one.

In the American *State* constitutions also, this right of resistance to the oppressions of the government is recognized, in various ways, as a natural, legal, and constitutional right. In the first place, it is so recognized by provisions establishing the trial by jury; thus requiring that accused persons shall be tried by "the country," instead of the government. In the second place, it is recognized by many of them, as, for example, those of Massachusetts, Maine, Vermont, Connecticut, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Indiana, Michigan, Kentucky, Tennessee, Arkansas, Mississippi, Alabama, and Florida, by provisions expressly declaring that the people shall have the right to bear arms. In many of them also, as, for example, those of Maine, New Hampshire, Vermont, Massachusetts, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Florida, Iowa, and Arkansas, by provisions, in their bills of rights, declaring that men have a natural, inherent, and inalienable right of "*defending* their lives and liberties." This, of course, means that they have a right to defend them against any injustice *on the part of the government,* and not merely on the part of private individuals; because of the object of all bills of right is to assert the rights of individuals and the people, *as against the government,* and not as against private persons. It would be a matter of ridiculous supererogation to assert, in a constitution of government, the natural right of men to defend their lives and liberties against private trespassers.

Many of these bills of rights also assert the natural right of all men to protect their property — that is, to protect it *against the government*. It would be unnecessary and silly indeed to assert, in a constitution of government, the natural right of individuals to protect their property against thieves and robbers.

The constitutions of New Hampshire and Tennessee also declare that "The doctrine of non-resistance against arbitrary power and oppression is absurd, slavish, and destructive of the good and happiness of mankind."

The legal effect of these constitutional recognitions of the right of individuals to defend their property, liberties, and lives, against the government, is to legalize resistance to all injustice and oppression, of every name and nature whatsoever, on the part of the government.

But for this right of resistance, on the part of the people, all governments would become tyrannical to a degree of which few people are aware. Constitutions are utterly worthless to restrain the tyranny of governments, unless it be understood that the people will, by force, compel the government to keep within the constitutional limits. Practically speaking, no government knows any limits to its power, except the endurance of the people. But that the people are stronger than the government, and will resist in extreme cases, our governments would be little or nothing else than organized systems of plunder and oppression. All, or nearly all, the advantage there is in fixing any constitutional limits to the power of a government, is simply to give notice to the government of the point at which it will meet with resistance. If the people are then as good as their word, they may keep the government within the bounds they have set for it; otherwise it will disregard them — as is proved by the example of all our American governments, in which the constitutions have all become obsolete, at the moment of their adoption, for nearly or quite all purposes except the appointment of officers, who at once become practically absolute, except so far as they are restrained by the fear of popular resistance.

The bounds set to the power of the government by the trial by jury, as will hereafter be shown, are these — that the government shall never touch the property, person, or natural or civil rights of an individual, against his consent (except for the purpose of bringing them before a jury for trial,) unless in pursuance and execution of a judgment, or decree, rendered by a jury in each individual case, upon such evidence, and such law, as are satisfactory to their own understandings and consciences, irrespective of all legislation of the government.

A-20 The Arizona Republic Phoenix, Sunday, Oct. 6, 1974

Abortions reportedly cost Medicaid $50 million

Associated Press

WASHINGTON (AP) — Medicaid, using federal and state funds, is paying up to $50 million each year to finance more than 220,000 abortions, a Department of Health, Education and Welfare memorandum discloses.

Using figures from seven states, Dr. Louis Hellman, HEW's deputy assistant secretary for population affairs, projected that Medicaid is financing between 222,000 and 278,000 abortions annually.

He said approximately 800,000 legal abortions were performed in 1973 and an estimated 25 per cent involved people who used Medicaid to pay for the operations, at an average cost of $180 each.

Hellman said the abortions saved public funds.

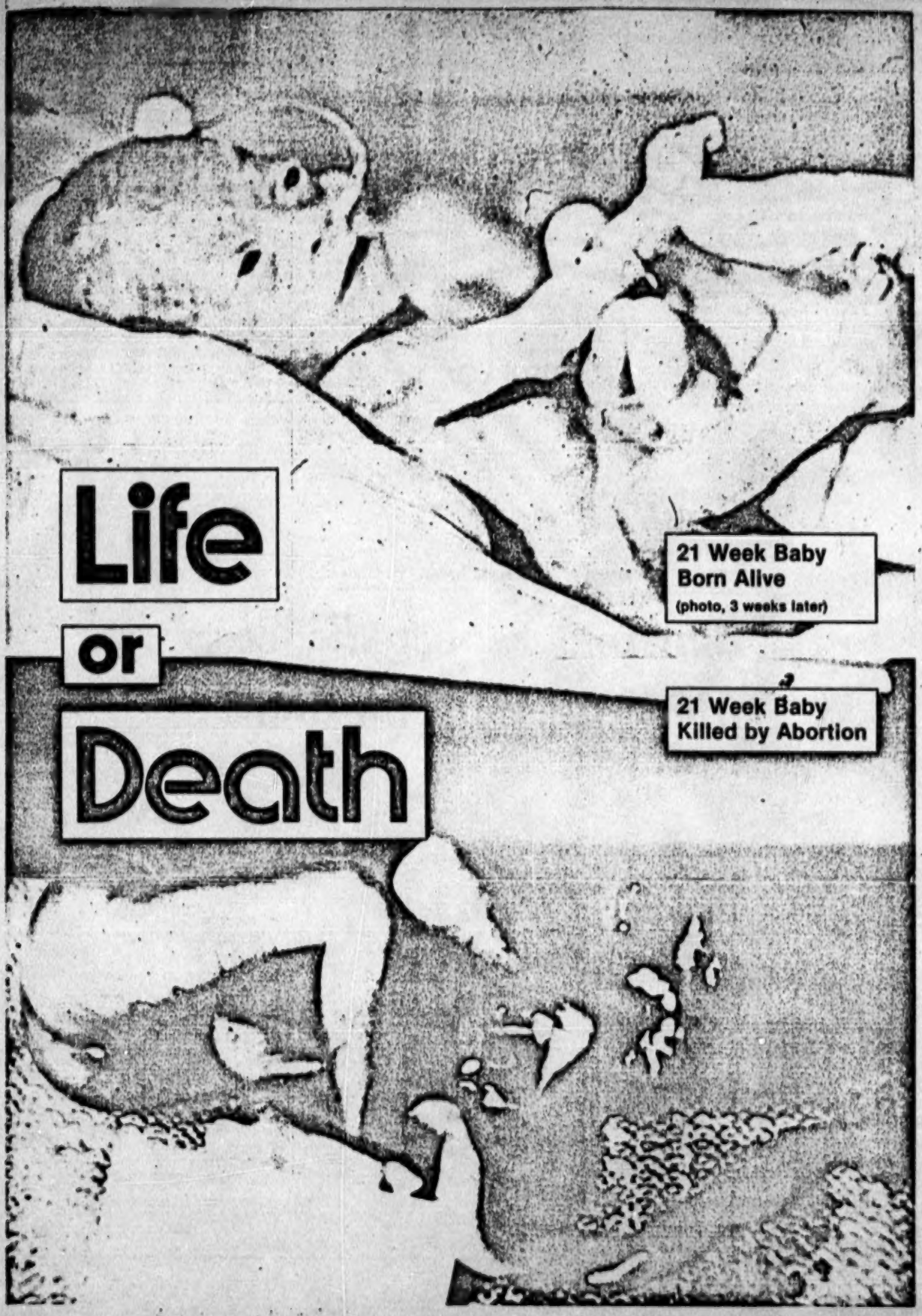
"You would have to figure out what would happen to these women if they couldn't get abortions," he said.

The memorandum states that "for each pregnancy among Medicaid eligible women that is brought to term, it is estimated that the first-year cost to federal, state and local governments for maternity and pediatric care and public assistance is approximately $2,200."

The memorandum was prepared for the Senate Appropriations Committee, which is evaluating the impact of an amendment to the HEW appropriations bill. The amendment, sponsored by Sen. Dewey F. Bartlett, R-Okla., would cut off abortion funding except when it is needed to save the mother's life.

"The Supreme Court ruled that a mother has the legal right to obtain an abortion," Bartlett said. "However, the court certainly did not require Congress to pay for it."

Federal support for Medicaid, paid through the HEW appropriation, varies among states. It pays a minimum of 50 per cent and a maximum of 83 per cent of medicaid costs. The largest amounts go to the poorest states.


Life
or
Death
21 Week Baby
Born Alive
(photo, 3 weeks later)
21 Week Baby
Killed by Abortion

Chapter 7
Appendix A

ADMITTED, ADMITTED/AVERRED AS TRU

PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

CONGRESSMAN McFADDEN'S SPEECH
on
THE FEDERAL RESERVE SYSTEM

Rep. Louis T. McFadden (R-Pa.) rose from office boy to become cashier and president of the First National Bank, Canton, Pa., before being elected to the U.S. Congress. There he served with distinction for 20 years, including 12 years as Chairman of the Committee on Banking and Currency, making him one of the foremost financial authorities in America. Relentlessly he fought for fiscal integrity and a return to constitutional government.

On June 10, 1932, in the midst of the Great Depression, he addressed the House of Representatives. His historic speech was included in his testimony later before the Rules Committee, in connection with his Herculean efforts to obtain a sweeping investigation of the entire Federal Reserve System, and has been widely reprinted since then.

Here for the first time outside the Halls of Congress is the complete text of his powerful and prophetic message, as it appeared on pages 12595-12603 of the Congressional Record:

MR. McFADDEN. Mr. Chairman, at the present session of Congress we have been dealing with emergency situations. We have been dealing with the effect of things rather than with the cause of things. In this particular discussion I shall deal with some of the causes that lead up to these proposals. There are underlying principles which are responsible for conditions such as we have at the present time and I shall deal with one of these in particular which is tremendously important in the consideration that you are now giving to this bill.

Mr. Chairman, we have in this country one of the most corrupt institutions the world has ever known. I refer to the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks. The Federal Reserve Board, a government board, has cheated the Government of the United States, and the people of the United States out of enough money to pay the national debt. The depredations and the iniquities of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks acting together have cost this country enough money to pay the national debt several times over. This evil institution has impoverished and ruined the people of the United States; has bankrupted itself, and has practically bankrupted our government. It has done this through the defects of the law under which it operates, through the maladministration of that law by the Federal Reserve Board, and through the corrupt practices of the moneyed vultures who control it.

Some people think the Federal Reserve banks are United States Government institutions. They are not government institutions. They are private credit monopolies which prey upon the people of the United States for the benefit of themselves and their foreign customers; foreign and domestic speculators and swindlers; and rich and predatory money lenders. In that dark crew of financial pirates there are those who would cut a man's throat to get a dollar out of his pocket; there are those who send money into states to buy votes to control our legislation; and there are those who maintain an international propaganda for the purpose of deceiving us

and of wheedling us into the granting of new concessions which will permit them t cover up their past misdeeds and set again in motion their gigantic train of crim

Those 12 private credit monopolies were deceitfully and disloyally foisted on this country by bankers who came here from Europe and who repaid us for our ho pitality by undermining our American institutions. Those bankers took money out this country to finance Japan in a war against Russia. They created a reign of t ror in Russia with our money in order to help that war along. They instigated th separate peace between Germany and Russia and thus drove a wedge between the alli in the World War. They financed Trotsky's mass meetings of discontent and rebell in New York. They paid Trotsky's passage from New York to Russia so that he migh assist in the destruction of the Russian Empire. They fomented and instigated th Russian revolution and they placed a large fund of American dollars at Trotsky's disposal in one of their branch banks in Sweden so that through him Russian homes might be thoroughly broken up and Russian children flung far and wide from their natural protectors. They have since begun the breaking up of American homes and the dispersal of American children.

It has been said that President Wilson was deceived by the attentions of th bankers and by the philanthropic poses they assumed. It has been said that when discovered the manner in which he had been misled by Colonel House, he turned a- gainst that busybody, that "holy monk" of the financial empire, and showed him th door. He had the grace to do that, and in my opinion he deserves great credit fo it.

President Wilson died a victim of deception. When he came to the Presidenc he had certain qualities of mind and heart which entitled him to a high place in the councils of this Nation; but there was one thing he was not and which he neve aspired to be; he was not a banker. He said that he knew very little about bank- ing. It was, therefore, on the advice of others that the iniquitous Federal Rese Act, the death warrant of American liberty, became law in his administration.

Mr. Chairman, there should be no partisanship in matters concerning the ban ing and currency affairs of this country, and I do not speak with any.

In 1912 the National Monetary Association, under the chairmanship of the la Senator Nelson W. Aldrich, made a report and presented a vicious bill called the National Reserve Association bill. This bill is usually spoken of as the Aldrich bill. Senator Aldrich did not write the Aldrich bill. He was the tool, but not the accomplice, of the European-born bankers who for nearly 20 years had been scheming to set up a central bank in this country and who in 1912 had spend and were continuing to spend vast sums of money to accomplish their purpose.

The Aldrich bill was condemned in the platform upon which Theodore Roosevel was nominated in the year 1912, and in that same year, when Woodrow Wilson was nominated, the Democratic platform, as adopted at the Baltimore convention, expre ly stated: "We are opposed to the Aldrich plan for a central bank." This was pla language. The men who ruled the Democratic Party then promised the people that i they were returned to power there would be no central bank established here while they held the reins of government. Thirteen months later that promise was broken and the Wilson administration, under the tutelage of these sinister Wall Street figures who stood behind Colonel House, established here in our free country, the worm-eaten monarchical institution of the "king's bank" to control us from the to downward and to shackle us from the cradle to the grave. The Federal Reserve Act destroyed our old and characteristic way of doing business; it discriminated

against our one-name commercial paper, the finest in the world; it set up the antiquated two-name paper, which is the present curse of this country, and which has wrecked every country which has ever given it scope; it fastened down upon this country the very tyranny from which the framers of the Constitution sought to save us.

One of the greatest battles for the preservation of this Republic was fought out here in Jackson's day, when the Second Bank of the United States, which was founded upon the same false principles as those which are exemplified in the Federal Reserve Act, was hurled out of existence. After the downfall of the Second Bank of the United States in 1837, the country was warned against the dangers that might ensue if the predatory interests, after being cast out, should come back in disguise and unite themselves to the Executive, and through him acquire control of the government. That is what the predatory interests did when they came back in the livery of hypocrisy and under false pretenses obtained the passage of the Federal Reserve Act.

The danger that the country was warned against came upon us and is shown in the long train of horrors attendant upon the affairs of the traitorous and dishonest Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks. Look around you when you leave this chamber and you will see evidences of it on all sides. This is an era of economic misery and for the conditions that caused that misery, the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks are fully liable. This is an era of financed crime and in the financing of crime, the Federal Reserve Board does not play the part of a disinterested spectator.

It has been said that the draughtsman who was employed to write the text of the Federal Reserve bill used the text of the Aldrich bill for his purpose. It has been said that the language of the Aldrich bill was used because the Aldrich bill had been drawn up by expert lawyers and seemed to be appropriate. It was indeed drawn up by lawyers. The Aldrich bill was created by acceptance bankers of European origin in New York City. It was a copy and in general a translation of the statutes of the Reichsbank and other European central banks.

Half a million dollars was spent on one part of the propaganda organized by those same European bankers for the purpose of misleading public opinion in regard to it, and for the purpose of giving Congress the impression that there was an overwhelming popular demand for that kind of banking legislation and the kind of currency that goes with it, namely, an asset currency based on human debts and obligations instead of an honest currency based on gold and silver values. Dr. H. Parker Willis had been employed by the Wall Street bankers and propagandists and when the Aldrich measure came to naught and he obtained employment from Carter Glass to assist in drawing a banking bill for the Wilson administration, he appropriated the text of the Aldrich bill for his purpose. There is no secret about it. The text of the Federal Reserve Act was tainted from the beginning.

Not all of the Democratic Members of the Sixty-third Congress voted for this great deception. Some of them remembered the teachings of Jefferson; and through the years, there have been no criticism of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks so honest, so outspoken, and so unsparing as those which have been voiced here by Democrats. Again although a number of Republicans voted for the Federal Reserve Act, the wisest and most conservative members of the Republican party would have nothing to do with it and voted against it. A few days before the bill came to a vote, Sen. Henry Cabot Lodge, of Massachusetts, wrote to Sen. John W. Weeks as follows:

New York City, December 17, 1913

My dear Senator Weeks: * * *Throughout my public life I have supported all measures designed to take the government out of the banking business * * * This bill puts the government into the banking business as never before in our history and makes, as I understand it, all notes government notes when they should be bank notes.

The powers vested in the Federal Reserve Board seem to me highly dangerous, especially where there is political control of the board. I should be sorry to hold stock in a bank subject to such domination. The bill as it stands seems to me to open the way to a vast inflation of the currency. There is no necessity of dwelling upon this point after the remarkable and most powerful argument of the senior Senator from New York. I can be content here to follow the example of the English candidate for Parliament who thought it enough "to say ditto to Mr. Burke." I will merely add that I do not like to think that any law can be passed which will make it possible to submerge the gold standard in a flood of irredeemable paper currency.

I had hoped to support this bill, but I cannot vote for it as it stands, because it seems to me to contain features and to rest upon principles in the highest degree menacing to our prosperity, to stability in business, and to the general welfare of the people of the United States.

Very sincerely yours,
Henry Cabot Lodge.

In the 18 years which have passed since Senator Lodge wrote that letter of warning all of his predictions have come true. The government is in the banking business as never before. Against its will it has been made the backer of horse-thieves and card sharps, bootleggers, smugglers, speculators, and swindlers in all parts of the world. Through the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks the riffraff of every country is operating on the public credit of the United States Government. Meanwhile, and on account of it, we ourselves are in the midst of the greatest depression we have ever known. Thus the menace to our prosperity, so feared by Senator Lodge, has indeed struck home. From the Atlantic to the Pacific our country has been ravaged and laid waste by the evil practices of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks and the interests which control them. At no time in our history has the general welfare of the people of the United States been at a lower level or the mind of the people so filled with despair.

Recently in one of our states 60,000 dwelling houses and farms were brought under the hammer in a single day. According to the Rev. Father Charles E. Coughlin who has lately testified before a committee of this House, 71,000 houses and farms in Oakland County, Mich. have been sold and their erstwhile owners dispossessed. Similar occurrences have probably taken place in every county in the United States. The people who have thus been driven out are the wastage of the Federal Reserve Act. They are the victims of the dishonest and unscrupulous Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks. Their children are the new slaves of the auction block in the revival here of the institution of human slavery.

In 1913, before the Senate Banking and Currency Committee, Mr. Alexander Lassen made the following statement:

"But the whole scheme of a Federal Reserve bank with its commercial-paper basis is an impractical cumbersome machinery, is simply a cover, to find a way to secure the privilege of issuing money and to evade payment of as much tax upon circulation as possible, and then control the issue and maintain, instead of reduce

interest rates. It is a system that, if inaugurated, will prove to the advantage of the few and the detriment of the people of the United States. It will mean continued shortage of actual money and further extension of credits; for when there is a lack of real money people have to borrow credit to their cost."

A few days before the Federal Reserve Act was passed Sen. Elihu Root denounced the Federal Reserve bill as an outrage on our liberties and made the following prediction:

"Long before we wake up from our dreams of prosperity through an inflated currency, our gold, which alone could have kept us from catastrophe, will have vanished and no rate of interest will tempt it to return."

If ever a prophecy came true, that one did. It was impossible, however, for those luminous and instructed thinkers to control the course of events. On December 23, 1913, the Federal Reserve bill became law and that night Colonel House wrote to his hidden master in Wall Street as follows:

"I want to say a word of appreciation to you for the silent but no doubt effective work you have done in the interest of currency legislation and to congratulate you that the measure has finally been enacted into law. We all know that an entirely perfect bill, satisfactory to everybody, would have been an impossibility, and I feel quite certain fair men will admit that unless the President had stood as firm as he did we should likely have had no legislation at all. The bill is a good one in many respects; anyhow, good enough to start with and to let experience teach us in what direction it needs perfection, which in due time we shall then get. In any event you have personally good reason to feel gratified with what has been accomplished"

The words "unless the President had stood as firm as he did we should likely have had no legislation at all", were a gentle reminder that it was Colonel House himself, the "holy monk", who had kept the President firm.

The foregoing letter affords striking evidence of the manner in which the predatory interests then sought to control the Government of the United States by surrounding the Executive with the personality and the influence of a financial Judas. Left to itself and to the conduct of its own legislative function without pressure from the Executive, the Congress would not have passed the Federal Reserve Act. According to Colonel House, and since this was his report to his master, we may believe it to be true, the Federal Reserve Act was passed because Wilson stood firm; in other words because Wilson was under the guidance and control of the most ferocious usurers in New York through their hireling, House. The Federal Reserve Act became law the day before Christmas Eve in the year 1913, and shortly afterwards the German international bankers, Kuhn, Loeb & Co., sent one of their partners here to run it.

In 1913, when the Federal Reserve bill was submitted to the Democratic caucus, there was a discussion in regard to the form the proposed paper currency should take.

The proponents of the Federal Reserve Act, in their determination to create a new kind of paper money, had not needed to go outside of the Aldrich bill for a model. By the terms of the Aldrich bill, bank notes were to be issued by the National Reserve Association and were to be secured partly by gold or lawful money and partly by circulating evidences of debt. The first draft of the Federal Reserve

bill presented the same general plan, that is, for bank notes as opposed to government notes, but with certain differences of regulation.

When the provision for the issuance of Federal Reserve Notes was placed before President Wilson he approved of it, but other Democrats were more mindful of Democratic principles and a great protest greeted the plan. Foremost amongst those who denounced it was William Jennings Bryan, the Secretary of State. Bryan wished to have the Federal Reserve Notes issued as government obligations. President Wilson had an interview with him and found him adamant. At the conclusion of the interview Bryan left with the understanding that he would resign if the notes were made bank notes. The President then sent for his Secretary and explained the matter to him. Mr. Tumulty went to see Bryan and Bryan took from his library shelves a book containing all the Democratic platforms and read extracts from them bearing on the matter of the public currency. Returning to the President, Mr. Tumulty told him what had happened and ventured the opinion that Mr. Bryan was right and that Mr. Wilson was wrong. The President then asked Mr. Tumulty to show him where the Democratic Party in its national platforms had ever taken the view indicated by Bryan. Mr. Tumulty gave him the book, which he had brought from Bryan's house, and the President read very carefully plank after plank on the currency. He then said, "I am convinced there is a great deal in what Mr. Bryan says," and thereupon it was arranged that Mr. Tumulty should see the proponents of the Federal Reserve bill in an effort to bring about an adjustment of the matter.

The remainder of this story may be told in the words of Senator Glass. Concerning Bryan's opposition to the plan of allowing the proposed Federal Reserve Notes to take the form of bank notes and the manner in which President Wilson and the proponents of the Federal Reserve bill yielded to Bryan in return for his support of the measure, Senator Glass makes the following statement:

"The only other feature of the currency bill around which a conflict raged at this time was the note-issue provision. Long before I knew it, the President was desperately worried over it. His economic good sense told him the notes should be issued by the banks and not by the government; but some of his advisers told him Mr. Bryan could not be induced to give his support to any bill that did not provide for a 'Government Note". There was in the Senate and House a large Bryan following which, united with a naturally adversary party vote, could prevent legislation. Certain overconfident gentlemen proffered their services in the task of 'managing Bryan'. They did not budge him. * * * When a decision could no longer be postponed the President summoned me to the White House to say he wanted Federal Reserve Notes to "be obligations of the United States.' I was for an instant speechless. With all the earnestness of my being I remonstrated, pointing out the unscientific nature of such a thing, as well as the evident inconsistency of it.

"There is not, in truth, any Government obligation here, Mr. President.' I exclaimed. 'It would be a pretense on its face. Was there ever a government note based primarily on the property of banking institutions? Was there ever a government issue not one dollar of which could be put out except by demand of a bank? The suggested government obligation is so remote it could never be discerned,' I concluded, out of breath.

"Exactly so, Glass,' earnestly said the President. 'Every word you say is true; the government liability is a mere thought. And so, if we can hold to the substance of the thing and give the other fellow the shadow, why not do it, if thereby we may save our bill?'"

Shadow and substance! One can see from this how little President Wilson knew about banking. Unknowingly, he gave the substance to the international banker and the shadow to the common man. Thus was Bryan circumvented in his efforts to uphold the Democratic doctrine of the rights of the people. Thus the "unscientific blur" upon the bill was perpetrated. The "unscientific blur", however, was not the fact that the United States Government, by the terms of Bryan's edict, was obliged to assume as an obligation whatever currency was issued. Mr. Bryan was right when he insisted that the United States should preserve its sovereignty over the public currency. The "unscientific blur" was the nature of the currency itself, a nature which makes it unfit to be assumed as an obligation of the United States Government. It is the worst currency and the most dangerous this country has ever known. When the proponents of the act saw that Democratic doctrine would not permit them to let the proposed banks issue the new currency as bank notes, they should have stopped at that. They should not have foisted that kind of currency, namely, an asset currency, on the United States Government. They should not have made the government liable on the private debts of individuals and corporations and, least of all, on the private debts of foreigners.

The Federal Reserve Note is essentially unsound.

As Kemmerer says:

"The Federal Reserve Notes, therefore, in form have some of the qualities of government paper money, but, in substance, are almost a pure asset currency possessing a government guaranty against which contingency the government has made no provision whatever."

Hon. E.J.Hill, a former Member of the House, said, and truly:

"* * *They are obligations of the government for which the United States has received nothing and for the payment of which at any time it assumes the responsibility looking to the Federal Reserve Bank to recoup itself."

If the United States Government is to redeem the Federal Reserve Notes when the general public finds out what it costs to deliver this flood of paper money to the 12 Federal Reserve banks, and if the government has made no provision for redeeming them, the first element of their unsoundness is not far to seek.

Before the Senate Banking and Currency Committee, while the Federal Reserve bill was under discussion, Mr. Crozier, of Cincinnati, said:

"In other words, the imperial power of elasticity of the public currency is wielded exclusively by these central corporations owned by the banks. This is a life and death power over all local banks and all business. It can be used to create or destroy prosperity, to ward off or cause stringencies and panics. By making money artificially scarce interest rates throughout the country can be arbitrarily raised and the bank tax on all business and cost of living increased for the profit of the banks owning these regional central banks, and without the slightest benefit to the people. These 12 corporations together cover the whole country and monopolize and use for private gain every dollar of the public currency and all public revenues of the United States. Not a dollar can be put into circulation among the people by their Government without the consent of and on terms fixed by these 12 private money trusts."

In defiance of this and all other warnings, the proponents of the Federal Reserve Act created the 12 private credit corporations and gave them an absolute

anti-trust

monopoly of the currency of the United States, not of Federal Reserve Notes alone, but of all the currency, the Federal Reserve Act providing ways by means of which the gold and general currency in the hands of the American people could be obtained by the Federal Reserve banks in exchange for Federal Reserve Notes, which are not money but merely promises to pay money. Since the evil day when this was done the initial monopoly has been extended by vicious amendments to the Federal Reserve Act and by the unlawful practices of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks.

Mr. Chairman, when a Chinese merchant sells human hair to a Paris wigmaker and bills him in dollars, the Federal Reserve banks can buy his bill against the wigmaker and then use that bill as collateral for Federal Reserve Notes. The United States Government thus pays the Chinese merchant the debt of the wigmaker and gets nothing in return except a shady title to the Chinese hair.

Mr. Chairman, if a Scotch distiller wishes to send a cargo of Scotch whisky to the United States, he can draw his bill against the purchasing bootlegger in dollars; and after the bootlegger has accepted it by writing his name across the face of it, the Scotch distiller can send that bill to the nefarious open discount market in New York City, where the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks will buy it and use it as collateral for a new issue of Federal Reserve Notes. Thus the Government of the United States pays the Scotch distiller for the whisky before it is shipped; and if it is lost on the way, or if the Coast Guard seizes it and destroys it, the Federal Reserve banks simply write off the loss and the government never recovers the money that was paid to the Scotch distiller. While we are attempting to enforce prohibition here, the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks are financing the distillery business in Europe and are paying bootleggers' bills with the public credit of the United States Government.

Mr. Chairman, if a German brewer ships beer to this country or anywhere else in the world and draws his bill for it in dollars, the Federal Reserve banks will buy that bill and use it as collateral for Federal Reserve Notes. Thus, they compel our government to pay the German brewer for his beer. Why should the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks be permitted to finance the brewing industry of Germany, either in this way or as they do by compelling small and fearful United States banks to take stock in the Isenbeck brewery and in the German bank for brewing industries?

Mr. Chairman, if Dynamit Nobel of Germany wishes to sell dynamite to Japan to use in Manchuria or elsewhere, it can draw its bill against its Japanese customers in dollars and send that bill to the nefarious open discount market in New York City, where the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks will buy it and use it as collateral for a new issue of Federal Reserve Notes, while at the same time the Federal Reserve Board will be helping Dynamit Nobel by stuffing its stock into the United States banking system. Why should we send our representatives to the disarmament conference at Geneva while the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks are making our government pay Japanese debts to German munition makers?

Mr. Chairman, if a bean grower of Chile wishes to raise a crop of beans and sell them to a Japanese customer, he can draw a bill against his prospective Japanese customer in dollars and have it purchased by the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks and get the money out of this country at the expense of the American public before he has even planted the beans in the ground.

Mr. Chairman, if a German in Germany wishes to export goods to South America or anywhere else, he can draw his bill against his customer and send it to the United States and get the money out of this country before he ships or even manufactures the goods.

Mr. Chairman, why should the currency of the United States be issued on the strength of Chinese human hair? Why should it be issued on the trade whims of a wigmaker? Why should it be issued on the strength of German beer? Why should it be issued on a crop of unplanted beans to be grown in Chile for Japanese consumption? Why should the Government of the United States be compelled to issue many billions of dollars every year to pay the debts of one foreigner to another foreigner? Was it for this that our national-bank depositors had their money taken out of our banks and shipped abroad? Was it for this they had to lose it? Why should the public credit of the United States Government and likewise money belonging to our national-bank depositors be used to support foreign brewers, narcotic drug vendors, whisky distillers, wigmakers, human-hair merchants, Chilean bean growers, and the like? Why should our national-bank depositors and our government be forced to finance the munition factories of Germany and Soviet Russia?

Mr. Chairman, if a German, in Germany, wishes to sell wheelbarrows to another German, he can draw a bill in dollars and get the money out of the Federal Reserve banks before an American farmer could explain his request for a loan to move his crop to market. In Germany, when credit instruments are being given, the creditors say, "See you, it must be of a kind that I can cash at the reserve." Other foreigners feel the same way. The reserve to which these gentry refer is our reserve, which, as you know, is entirely made up of money belonging to American bank depositors. I think foreigners should cash their own trade paper and not send it over here to bankers who use it to fish cash out of the pockets of the American people.

Mr. Chairman, there is nothing like the Federal reserve pool of confiscated bank deposits in the world. It is a public trough of American wealth in which foreigners claim rights equal to or greater than those of Americans. The Federal Reserve banks are the agents of the foreign central banks. They use our bank depositors' money for the benefit of their foreign principals. They barter the public credit of the United States Government and hire it out to foreigners at a profit to themselves.

All this is done at the expense of the United States Government, and at a sickening loss to the American people. Only our great wealth enabled us to stand the drain of it as long as we did.

I believe that the nations of the world would have settled down after the World War more peacefully if we had not had this standing temptation here—this pool of our bank depositors' money given to private interests and used by them in connection with illimitable drafts upon the public credit of the United States Government. The Federal Reserve Board invited the world to come in and to carry away cash, credit, goods, and everything else of value that was movable. Values amounting to many billions of dollars have been taken out of this country by the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks for the benefit of their foreign principals. The United States has been ransacked and pillaged. Our structures have been gutted and only the walls are left standing. While this crime was being perpetrated everything the world could rake up to sell us was brought in here at our own expense by the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks

until our markets were swamped with unneeded and unwanted imported goods priced far above their value and thus made to equal the dollar volume of our honest exports and to kill or reduce our favorable balance of trade. As agents of the foreign central banks, the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks try by every means within their power to reduce our favorable balance of trade. They act for their foreign principals and they accept fees from foreigners for acting against the best interests of the United States. Naturally there has been great competition among foreigners for the favors of the Federal Reserve Board.

How Rockefeller made his money

What we need to do is to send the reserves of our national banks home to the people who earned and produced them and who still own them and to the banks which were compelled to surrender them to predatory interests. We need to destroy the Federal Reserve pool, wherein our national-bank reserves are impounded for the benefit of foreigners. We need to make it very difficult for outlanders to draw money away from us. We need to save America for Americans.

Mr. Chairman, when you hold a $10 Federal Reserve Note in your hand you are holding a piece of paper which sooner or later is going to cost the United States Government $10 in gold, unless the government is obliged to give up the gold standard. It is protected by a reserve of 40 per cent, or $4 in gold. It is based on Limburger cheese, reputed to be in a foreign warehouse; or on cans purporting to contain peas but which may contain no peas but salt water instead; or on horse meat; illicit drugs; bootleggers' fancies; rags and bones from Soviet Russia of which the United States imported over a million dollars' worth last year; on wine, whisky, natural gas, on goat or dog fur, garlic on the string, or Bombay ducks. If you like to have paper money which is secured by such commodities, you have it in the Federal Reserve Note. If you desire to obtain the thing of value upon which this paper currency is based—that is, the Limburger cheese, the whisky, the illicit drugs, or any of the other staples—you will have a very hard time finding them. Many of these worshipful commodities are in foreign countries. Are you going to Germany to inspect her warehouses to see if the specified things of value are there? I think not. And what is more, I do not think you would find them if you did go.

Immense sums belonging to our national-bank depositors have been given to Germany on no collateral security whatever. The Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks have issued United States currency on mere finance drafts drawn by Germans. Billions upon billions of our money has been pumped into Germany and money is still being pumped into Germany by the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks. Her worthless paper is still being negotiated here and renewed here on the public credit of the United States Government and at the expense of the American people. On April 27, 1932, the Federal Reserve outfit sent $750,000, belonging to American bank depositors, in gold to Germany. A week later, another $300,000 in gold was shipped to Germany in the same way. About the middle of May $12,000,000 in gold was shipped to Germany by the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks. Almost every week there is a shipment of gold to Germany. These shipments are not made for profit on exchange since German marks are below parity against the dollar.

Mr. Chairman, I believe that the national-bank depositors of the United States are entitled to know what the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks are doing with their money. There are millions of national-bank depositors in this country who do not know that a percentage of every dollar they deposit in a member bank of the Federal Reserve System goes automatically to the American agents of foreign banks and that all of their deposits can be paid away to foreigner

without their knowledge or consent by the crooked machinery of the Federal Reserve Act and the questionable practices of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks. Mr. Chairman, the American people should be told the truth by their servants in office.

In 1930 we had over half a billion dollars outstanding daily to finance foreign goods stored in or shipped between foreign countries. In its yearly total, this item amounts to several billion dollars. What goods are those upon which the Federal Reserve banks yearly pledge several billion dollars of the public credit of the United States? What goods are those which are hidden in European and Asiatic storehouses and which have never been seen by any officer of this government, but which are being financed on the public credit of the United States Government? What goods are those upon which the United States Government is being obliged by the Federal Reserve banks to issue Federal Reserve Notes to the extent of several billion dollars a year?

The Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks have been international bankers from the beginning, with the United States Government as their enforced banker and supplier of currency. But it is nonetheless extraordinary to see those 12 private credit monopolies buying the debts of foreigners against foreigners in all parts of the world and asking the Government of the United States for new issues of Federal Reserve Notes in exchange for them.

I see no reason why the American taxpayers should be hewers of wood and drawers of water for the European and Asiatic customers of the Federal Reserve banks. I see no reason why a worthless acceptance drawn by a foreign swindler as a means of getting gold out of this country should receive the lowest and choicest rate from the Federal Reserve Board and be treated as better security than the note of an American farmer living on American land.

The magnitude of the acceptance racket, as it has been developed by the Federal Reserve banks, their foreign correspondents, and the predatory European-born bankers who set up the Federal Reserve institution here and taught our own brand of pirates how to loot the people--I say the magnitude of this racket is estimated to be in the neighborhood of $9,000,000,000 a year. In the past ten years it is said to have amounted to $90,000,000,000. In my opinion, it has amounted to several times as much. Coupled with this you have, to the extent of billions of dollars, the gambling in United States securities, which takes place in the same open discount market--a gample upon which the Federal Reserve Board is now spending $100,000,000 a week.

Federal Reserve Notes are taken from the United States Government in unlimited quantities. Is it strange that the burden of supplying these immense sums of money to the gambling fraternity has at last proved too heavy for the American people to endure? Would it not be a national calamity if the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks should again bind this burden down on the backs of the American people and, by means of the long rawhide whips of the credit masters, compel them to enter upon another 17 years of slavery? They are trying to do that now. They are taking $100,000,000 of the public credit of the United States Government every week in addition to all their other seizures, and they are spending that money in the nefarious open market in New York City in a desperate gamble to reestablish their graft as a going concern.

They are putting the United States Government in debt to the extent of $100,000,000 a week, and with this money they are buying up our government securities for themselves and their foreign principals. Our people are disgusted with the experiments of the Federal Reserve Board. The Federal Reserve Board is not producing a loaf of bread, a yard of cloth, a bushel of corn, or a pile of cordwood by its check-kiting operations in the money market.

A fortnight or so ago great aid and comfort was given to Japan by the firm of A. Gerli & Sons, of New York, an importing firm, which bought $16,000,000 worth of raw silk from the Japanese Government. Federal Reserve Notes will be issued to pay that amount to the Japanese Government, and these notes will be secured by money belonging to our national-bank depositors.

Why should United States currency be issued on this debt? Why should United States currency be issued to pay the debt of Gerli & Sons to the Japanese Government? The Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks think more of the silkworms of Japan than they do of American citizens. We do not need $16,000,000 worth of silk in this country at the present time, not even to furnish work to dyers and finishers. We need to wear home-grown and American-made clothes and to use our own money for our own goods and staples. We could spend $16,000,000 in the United States of America on American children and that would be a better investment for us than Japanese silk purchased on the public credit of the United States Government.

Mr. Speaker, on the 13th of January of this year I addressed the House on the subject of the Reconstruction Finance Corporation. In the course of my remarks I made the following statement:

"In 1928 the member banks of the Federal Reserve System borrowed $60,598,690,000 from the Federal Reserve banks on their 15-day promissory notes. Think of it! Sixty billion dollars payable upon demand in gold in the course of one single year. The actual payment of such obligation calls for six times as much monetary gold as there is in the entire world. Such transactions represent a grant in the course of one single year of about $7,000,000 to every member bank of the Federal Reserve System. Is it any wonder that there is a depression in this country? Is it any wonder that American labor, which ultimately pays the cost of all the banking operations of this country, has at last proved unequal to the task of supplying this huge total of cash and credit for the benefit of stock-market manipulators and foreign swindlers?"

Mr. Chairman, some of my colleagues have asked for more specific information concerning this stupendous graft, this frightful burden which has been placed on the wage earners and taxpayers of the United States for the benefit of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks. They were surprised to learn that member banks of the Federal Reserve System had received the enormous sum of $60,598,690,000 from the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks on their promissory notes in the course of one single year, namely, 1928. Another Member of this House, Mr. Beedy, the honorable gentleman from Maine, has questioned the accuracy of my statement and has informed me that the Federal Reserve Board denies absolutely that these figures are correct. This Member has said to me that the thing is unthinkable, that it cannot be, that it is beyond all reason to think that the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks should have so subsidized and endowed their favorite banks of the Federal Reserve System. This Member is horrified at the thought of a graft so great, a bounty so detrimental to the public welfare as

sixty and a half billion dollars a year and more shoveled out to favored banks of the Federal Reserve System.

I sympathize with Mr. Beedy. I would spare him pain if I could, but the facts remain as I have stated them. In 1928, the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks presented the staggering amount of $60,598,690,000 to their member banks at the expense of the wage earners and taxpayers of the United States. In 1929, the year of the stockmarket crash, the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks advanced fifty-eight billions to member banks.

In 1930, while the speculating banks were getting out of the stock market at the expense of the general public, the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks advanced them $13,022,782,000. This shows that when the banks were gambling on the public credit of the United States Government as represented by Federal Reserve currency, they were subsidized to any amount they required by the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks. When the swindle began to fail, the banks knew it in advance and withdrew from the market. They got out with whole skins and left the people of the United States to pay the piper.

On November 2, 1931, I addressed a letter to the Federal Reserve Board asking for the aggregate total of member bank borrowings in the years 1928, 1929, 1930. In due course, I received a reply from the Federal Reserve Board, dated November 9, 1931, the pertinent part of which reads as follows:

My Dear Congressman: In reply to your letter of November 2, you are advised that the aggregate amount of 15-day promissory notes of member banks during each of the past three calendar years has been as follows:

1928.	$60,598,690,000
1929	58,046,697,000
1930	13,022,782,000

* * * * *

Very truly yours,
Chester Morrill, Secretary.

This will show the gentleman from Maine the accuracy of my statement. As for the denial of these facts made to him by the Federal Reserve Board, I can only say that it must have been prompted by fright, since hanging is too good for a government board which permitted such a misuse of government funds and credit.

My friend from Kansas, Mr. McGugin, has stated that he thought the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks lent money by rediscounting. So they do, but they lend comparatively little that way. The real rediscounting that they do has been called a mere penny in the slot business. It is too slow for genuine high flyers. They discourage it. They prefer to subsidize their favorite banks by making these $60,000,000,000 advances, and they prefer to acquire acceptances in the notorious open discount market in New York, where they can use them to control the prices of stocks and bonds on the exchanges. For every dollar they advanced on rediscounts in 1928 they lent $33 to their favorite banks for gambling purposes. In other words, their rediscounts in 1928 amounted to $1,814,271,000, while their loans to member banks amounted to $60,598,690,000. As for their open-market operations, these are on a stupendous scale, and no tax is paid on the acceptances they handle; and their foreign principals, for whom they do a business of several billion dollars every year, pay no income tax on their profits to the United States Government.

This is the John Law swindle over again. The theft of Teapot Dome was trifling compared to it. What king ever robbed his subjects to such an extent as the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks have robbed us? Is it any wonder that there have lately been 90 cases of starvation in one of the New York hospitals? Is it any wonder that the children of this country are being dispersed and abandoned?

The government and the people of the United States have been swindled by swindlers de luxe to whom the acquisition of American gold or a parcel of Federal Reserve Notes presented no more difficulty than the drawing up of a worthless acceptance in a country not subject to the laws of the United States, by sharpers not subject to the jurisdiction of the United States courts, sharpers with a strong banking "fence" on this side of the water--a "fence" acting as a receiver of the worthless paper coming from abroad, indorsing it and getting the currency out of the Federal Reserve banks for it as quickly as possible, exchanging that currency for gold, and in turn transmitting the gold to its foreign confederates.

Such were the exploits of Ivar Kreuger, Mr. Hoover's friend, and his hidden Wall Street backers. Every dollar of the billions Kreuger and his gang drew out of this country on acceptances was drawn from the government and the people of the United States through the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks. The credit of the United States Government was peddled to him by the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks for their own private gain. That is what the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks have been doing for many years. They have been peddling the credit of this government and the signature of this government to the swindlers and speculators of all nations. That is what happens when a country forsakes its Constitution and gives its sovereignty over the public currency to private interests. Give them the flag and they will sell it.

The nature of Kreuger's organized swindle and the bankrupt condition of Kreuger's combine was known here last June when Hoover sought to exempt Kreuger's loan to Germany of one hundred twenty-five millions from the operation of the Hoover moratorium. The bankrupt condition of Kreuger's swindle was known here last summer when $30,000,000 was taken from American taxpayers by certain bankers in New York for the ostensible purpose of permitting Kreuger to make a loan to Colombia. Colombia never saw that money. The nature of Kreuger's swindle and the bankrupt condition of Kreuger was known here in January when he visited his friend, Mr. Hoover, at the White House. It was known here in March before he went to Paris and committed suicide there.

Mr. Chairman, I think the people of the United States are entitled to know how many billions of dollars were placed at the disposal of Kreuger and his gigantic combine by the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks and to know how much of our government currency was issued and lost in the financing of that great swindle in the years during which the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks took care of Kreuger's requirements.

Mr. Chairman, I believe there should be a congressional investigation of the operation of Kreuger and Toll in the United States and that Swedish Match, International Match, the Swedish-American Investment Corporation, and all related enterprises, including the subsidiary companies of Kreuger and Toll, should be investigated and that the issuance of United States currency in connection with those enterprises and the use of our national-bank depositors' money for Kreuger's benefit should be made known to the general public. I am referring, not only to the securities which were floated and sold in this country, but also to the commercial loans

to Kreuger's enterprises and the mass financing of Kreuger's companies by the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks and the predatory institutions which the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks shield and harbor.

A few days ago the President of the United States, with a white face and shaking hands, went before the Senate on behalf of the moneyed interests and asked the Senate to levy a tax on the people so that foreigners might know that the United States would pay its debts to them. Most Americans thought that it was the other way around. What does the United States owe to foreigners? When and by whom was the debt incurred? It was incurred by the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks when they peddled the signature of this government to foreigners for a price. It is what the United States Government has to pay to redeem the obligations of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks. Are you going to let those thieves get off scot free? Is there one law for the looter who drives up to the door of the United States Treasury in his limousine and another for the United States veterans who are sleeping on the floor of a dilapidated house on the outskirts of Washington?

The Baltimore & Ohio Railroad is here asking for a large loan from the people and the wage earners and the taxpayers of the United States. It is begging for a handout from the government. It is standing, cap in hand, at the door of the Reconstruction Finance Corporation, where all the other jackals have gathered to the feast. It is asking for money that was raised from the people by taxation, and it wants this money of the poor for the benefit of Kuhn, Loeb & Co., the German international bankers. Is there one law for the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad and another for the needy veterans it threw off its freight cars the other day? Is there one law for sleek and prosperous swindlers who call themselves bankers and another law for the soldiers who defended the United States flag?

Mr. Chairman, some people are horrified because the collateral behind Kreuger and Toll debentures was removed and worthless collateral substituted for it. What is this but what is being done daily by the Federal Reserve banks? When the Federal Reserve Act was passed, the Federal Reserve banks were allowed to substitute "other like collateral" for collateral behind Federal Reserve Notes but by an amendment obtained at the request of the corrupt and dishonest Federal Reserve Board, the act was changed so that the word "like" was stricken out. All that immense trouble was taken here in Congress so that the law would permit the Federal Reserve banks to switch collateral. At the present time behind the scenes in the Federal Reserve banks there is a night-and-day movement of collateral. A visiting Englishman, leaving the United States a few weeks ago, said that things would look better here after "they cleaned up the mess at Washington". Cleaning up the mess consists in fooling the people and making them pay a second time for the bad foreign investments by the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks. It consists in moving that heavy load of dubious and worthless foreign paper--the bills of wigmakers, brewers, distillers, narcotic-drug vendors, munition makers, illegal finance drafts, and worthless foreign securities, out of the banks and putting it on the back of American labor. That is what the Reconstruction Finance Corporation is doing now. They talk about loans to banks and railroads but they say very little about that other business of theirs which consists in relieving the swindlers who promoted investment trusts in this country and dumped worthless foreign securities into them and then resold that mess of pottage to American investors under cover of their own corporate titles. The Reconstruction Finance Corporation is taking over those worthless securities from those investment trusts with United States Treasury

money at the expense of the American taxpayer and wage earner.

It will take us 20 years to redeem our government, 20 years of penal servitude to pay off the gambling debts of the traitorous Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks and to earn again that vast flood of American wages and savings, bank deposits, and United States Government credit which the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks exported out of this country to their foreign principals.

The Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks lately conducted an anti-hoarding campaign here. Then they took that extra money which they had persuaded the trusting American people to put into the banks and they sent it to Europe along with the rest. In the last several months, they have sent $1,300,000,000 in gold to their foreign employers, their foreign masters, and every dollar of that gold belonged to the people of the United States and was unlawfully taken from them.

Is not it high time that we had an audit of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks and an examination of all our governments bonds and securities and public monies instead of allowing the corrupt and dishonest Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks to speculate with those securities and this cash in the notorious open discount market of New York City?

Mr. Chairman, within the limits of the time allowed me, I cannot enter into a particularized discussion of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks. I have singled out the Federal Reserve currency for a few remarks because there has lately been some talk here of "fiat money." What kind of money is being pumped into the open discount market and through it into foreign channels and stock exchanges? Mr. Mills of the Treasury has spoken here of his horror of the printing presses and his horror of dishonest money. He has no horror of dishonest money. If he had, he would be no party to the present gambling of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks in the nefarious open discount market of New York, a market in which the sellers are represented by ten great discount dealer corporations owned and organized by the very banks which own and control the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks. Fiat money, indeed!

After the several raids on the Treasury Mr. Mills borrows the speech of those who protested against those raids and speaks now with pretended horror of a raid on the Treasury. Where was Mr. Mills last October when the United States Treasury needed $598,000,000 of the taxpayers' money which was supposed to be in the safekeeping of Andrew W. Mellon in the designated depositories of Treasury funds, and which was not in those depositories when the Treasury needed it? Mr. Mills was the Assistant Secretary of the Treasury then, and he was at Washington throughout October, with the exception of a very significant week he spent at White Sulphur Springs closeted with international bankers, while the Italian minister, Signor Grandi, was being entertained--and bargained with--at Washington.

What Mr. Mills is fighting for is the preservation whole and entire of the bankers' monopoly of all the currency of the United States Government. What Mr. Patman proposes is that the government shall exercise its sovereignty to the extent of issuing some currency for itself. This conflict of opinion between Mr. Mills as the spokesman of the bankers and Mr. Patman as the spokesman of the people brings the currency situation here into the open. Mr. Patman and the veterans are confronted by a stone wall--the wall that fences in the bankers with their special privilege. Thus the issue is joined between the hosts of democracy, of which the veterans are

a part, and the men of the king's bank, the would-be aristocrats, who deflated American agriculture and robbed this country for the benefit of their foreign principals.

Mr. Chairman, last December I introduced a resolution here asking for an examination and an audit of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks and all related matters. If the House sees fit to make such an investigation, the people of the United States will obtain information of great value. This is a government of the people, by the people, for the people, consequently nothing should be concealed from the people. The man who deceives the people is a traitor to the United States. The man who knows or suspects that a crime has been committed and who conceals or covers up that crime is an accessory to it. Mr. Speaker, it is a monstrous thing for this great Nation of people to have its destinies presided over by a traitorous government board acting in secret concert with international usurers. Every effort has been made by the Federal Reserve Board to conceal its power but the truth is the Federal Reserve Board has usurped the Government of the United States. It controls everything here and it controls all our foreign relations. It makes and breaks governments at will. No man and no body of men is more entrenched in power than the arrogant credit monopoly which operates the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks. These evil-doers have robbed this country of more than enough money to pay the national debt. What the National Government has permitted the Federal Reserve Board to steal from the people should now be restored to the people. The people have a valid claim against the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks. If that claim is enforced, Americans will not need to stand in breadlines or to suffer and die of starvation in the streets. Homes will be saved, families will be kept together, and American children will not be dispersed and abandoned. The Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks owe the United States Government an immense sum of money. We ought to find out the exact amount of the people's claim. We should know the amount of the indebtedness of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks to the people and we should collect that amount immediately. We certainly should investigate this treacherous and disloyal conduct of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks.

Here is a Federal Reserve Note. Immense numbers of these notes are now held abroad. I am told they amount to upward of a billion dollars. They constitute a claim against our government and likewise a claim against the money our people have deposited in the member banks of the Federal Reserve System. Our people's money to the extent of $1,300,000,000 has within the last few months been shipped abroad to redeem Federal Reserve Notes and to pay other gambling debts of the traitorous Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks. The greater part of our monetary stock has been shipped to foreigners. Why should we promise to pay the debts of foreigners to foreigners? Why should our government be put into the position of supplying money to foreigners? Why should American farmers and wage earners add millions of foreigners to the number of their dependents? Why should the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks be permitted to finance our competitors in all parts of the world? Do you know why the tariff was raised? It was raised to shut out the flood of Federal Reserve goods pouring in here from every quarter of the globe—cheap goods produced by cheaply paid foreign labor on unlimited supplies of money and credit sent out of this country by the dishonest and unscrupulous Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks. Go out in Washington to buy an electric light bulb and you will probably be offered one that was made in Japan on American money. Go out to buy a pair of fabric gloves and inconspicuously written on the inside of the gloves that will be offered to you will be found the words "made in Germany" and that means "made on the public credit

of the United States Government paid to German firms in American gold taken from the confiscated bank deposits of the American people."

The Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks are spending $100,000,000 a week buying government securities in the open market and are thus making a great bid for foreign business. They are trying to make rates so attractive that the human-hair merchants and distillers and other business entities in foreign lands will come here and hire more of the public credit of the United States Government and pay the Federal Reserve outfit for getting it for them.

Mr. Chairman, when the Federal Reserve Act was passed the people of the United States did not perceive that a world system was being set up here which would make the savings of an American schoolteacher available to a narcotic-drug vendor in Macao. They did not perceive that the United States was to be lowered to the position of a coolie country which has nothing but raw materials and heavy goods for export; that Russia was destined to supply man power and that this country was to supply financial power to an international superstate—a superstate controlled by international bankers and international industrialists acting together to enslave the world for their own pleasure.

The people of the United States are being greatly wronged. If they are not, then I do not know what "wronging the people" means. They have been driven from their employment. They have been dispossessed of their homes. They have been evicted from their rented quarters. They have lost their children. They have been left to suffer and to die for the lack of shelter, food, clothing, and medicine.

The wealth of the United States and the working capital of the United States has been taken away from them and has either been locked in the vaults of certain banks and great corporations or exported to foreign countries for the benefit of the foreign customers of those banks and corporations. So far as the people of the United States are concerned, the cupboard is bare. It is true that the warehouses and coal yards and grain elevators are full, but the warehouses and coal yards and grain elevators are padlocked and the great banks and corporations hold the keys. The sack of the United States by the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks and their confederates is the greatest crime in history.

Mr. Chairman, a serious situation confronts the House of Representatives today. We are the trustees of the people and the rights of the people are being taken away from them. Through the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks, the people are losing the rights guaranteed to them by the Constitution. Their property has been taken from them without due process of law. Mr. Chairman, common decency requires us to examine the public accounts of the government to see what crimes against the public welfare have been or are being committed.

What is needed here is a return to the Constitution of the United States. We need to have a complete divorce of Bank and State. The old struggle that was fought out here in Jackson's day must be fought out again. The independent United States Treasury should be reestablished and the government should keep its own money under lock and key in the building the people provided for that purpose. Asset currency, the device of the swindler, should be done away with. The government should buy gold and issue United States currency on it. The business of the independent bankers should be restored to them. The State banking systems should be freed from coercion. The Federal Reserve districts should be abolished, and State boundaries should be respected. Bank reserves should be kept within the

borders of the States whose people own them, and this reserve money of the people should be protected so that international bankers and acceptance brokers and discount dealers cannot draw it away from them. The exchanges should be closed while we are putting our financial affairs in order. The Federal Reserve Act should be repealed and the Federal Reserve banks, having violated their charters, should be liquidated immediately. Faithless government officers who have violated their oaths of office should be impeached and brought to trial. Unless this is done by us, I predict that the American people, outraged, robbed, pillaged, insulted, and betrayed as they are in their own land, will rise in their wrath and send a President here who will sweep the money changers out of the temple. (Applause).

RECEIVED
JUN 1 1982
OFFICE OF THE CLERK
SUPREME COURT, U.S.

CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

This is to certify that service of the foregoing JURISDICTIONAL STATEMENT has been made this 29th day of May, 1982 upon Appellee by depositing a copy thereof in the United States mail postage prepaid addressed to

Robert B Stimpson
23 Central Ave
Lynn, Mass. 01901

William F Weld
U.S.Atty.office
McCormack P.O.&Courthouse
Boston, Mass 02109

Rt Rev Dr Edward Wayland Grantor pro se
forma pauperis
Sovereign Citizen; Preamble.A.9,10
Sovereign Immunity; " " " "
Affidavit//Theological Judgment

RT. REV. EDWARD WAYLAND
P. O. BOX 1008
LOWELL, MASS. 01853

Wilcox v. Ideam as IRS agents (need service on SG)

P.O.Box 283
Haverhill, Mass 01830
August 4, 1982
Cert # 6854637
re: 7/28/82

PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE

Clerk of the Court
U.S.Supreme Court
Washington, D.C. 20543

re: 7/28/82 by Margaret H McFarland

The Jurisdictional Statement was returned on the basis that information requested 6/9/82 was NOT sent to the U.S.S.Ct.

SPECIAL ATTENTION:

Not only was the information asked for 6/9/82 sent to the U.S.S.Ct. but it was ALSO returned ...thust proving that the original request was merely to establish something-or-other that could be used to prevent docketing. This violates Amend.1,9,10; and where it is CHURCH-STATE confrontation violates ESTABLISHMENT and FREE EXERCISE clauses.

Returned, in this order was:
APPELLANT'S MOTION TO PROCEED FORMA PAUPERIS
COMMON LAW AFFIDAVIT OF APPELLANT
MOTION TO FILE ONE COPY
CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE (To which had been added by some unknown person in the U.S.S.Ct(?) "Walsh & Green are IRS Agents (need service on SG)
APPENDIX (revised to include additions B1-B6
B.1 COHEN M 12/16/61
B.2 NOTICE OF FELONY
B.3 SOVEREIGN CITIZEN PLAINTIFF DEMAND TO VACATE DISMISSAL: and REMAND
B.4 PLAINTIFF CHARGES U.S.D.Ct. WITH FAILURE-to-PROTECT AS MANDATED BY AMEND.4; & ART. X. CONST. MASS
B.5 2/6/82 Certify and forward appeal
B.6 NOTICE OF APPEAL

That where the above was returned...IS ABSOLUTE PROOF THAT IT WAS RECEIVED.....AND IGNORED.... This, of course, is attempt to deny and to deprive of mandated Constitutional Rights, Justice, and Access-to-Justice; and establishes that the GOVERNMENT OF- the United States is NOT a valid, legal, lawful, Constitutional Government.

To the above has been added Ex. U: SOVEREIGN CITIZEN SOVEREIGN IMMUNITY CIVIL, RELIGIOUS, COMMON LAW, ETC. RIGHTS TAX PACKET.

That where I have COMPLIED with the request of the Court, as Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity I, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, as Appellant and MINISTER demand that this be docketed as of the JUNE 1, 1982 stamped date; in the alternative herein REVOKE my "consent of governed" as mandated in the Declaration of Independence which is brought to this court via ARTICLE 6 of the U.S.Constitution.

Rt Rev Dr Edward Wayland pro se
forma pauperis
Sovereign Citizen;Preamble.A.9,10
Sovereign Immunity; " " " "
Affidavit//Theological Judgment

RT. REV. EDWARD WAYLAND
P. O. BOX 283
HAVERHILL, MA 01830

OFFICE OF THE CLERK
SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED STATES
WASHINGTON, D. C. 20543

Wayland, Edward

July 28, 1982

Edward Wayland
P.O. Box 283
Haverhill, MA 01830

Re: Edward Wayland v. Registry of Deeds

Dear Mr. Wayland:

I am unable to find that we have received from you the documents I requested in my letter of June 9, 1982, and I am therefore returning your jurisdictional statement in the above-entitled case.

Very truly yours,

ALEXANDER L. STEVAS, Clerk

By

Margaret H. McFarland
Assistant Clerk

vm
Enc.

SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED STATES

Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland *

against *

Registry of deeds et al *

No. _____
(see attached copy)

RECEIVED
JUN 30 1982
OFFICE OF THE CLERK
SUPREME COURT, U.S.

CHANGE OF ADDRESS

NOTICE TO THE COURT AND THE CLERK OF COURTS

Comes now the Plaintiff, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, and herein requests the Court and the Clerk of Courts change the address in the records to

RT. REV. EDWARD WAYLAND
P. O. BOX 283
HAVERHILL, MA 01830

Rt Rev Dr Edward Wayland Pastor pro se
forma pauperis
Sovereign Citizen; Preamble. A.9,10
Sovereign Immunity; " " "
Affidavit//Theological Judgment

CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

This is to certify that service of the foregoing has been made upon Defendants this 27th day of June 1982 by depositing a copy thereof in the United States mail postage prepaid addressed to

William F Weld
U.S.Atty office
McCormack P.O.&Ct.
Boston,Mass 02109

Rt Rev Dr Edward Wayland Pastor pro se
Sovereign Citizen; Preamble. A.9,10
Sovereign Immunity; " " "
Affidavit//Theological Judgment

RT. REV. EDWARD WAYLAND
P. O. BOX 283
HAVERHILL, MA 01830

OFFICE OF THE CLERK
SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED STATES
WASHINGTON, D. C. 20543

June 9, 1982

Mr. Edward E. Wayland
P.O. Box 1008
Lowell, MA 01853

RE: Wayland v. Registry of Deeds

Dear Mr. Wayland:

I will hold your jurisdictional statement here pending receipt of the following:

(1) A copy of the notice of appeal filed in the Court of Appeals (include date on which it was actually filed in that court). Appendix B1-B4 contains a copy of the notice filed in the District Court concerning your appeal to the Court of Appeals.

(2) The January 18 decision of the District Court refers to a December 16 Report and Recommendation of Magistrate Cohen. Please send us that decision.

I again return your petition for redress of grievances.

Very truly yours,

ALEXANDER L. STEVAS, CLERK

by

Margaret H. McFarland
Assistant Clerk

Powers & Hall
Professional Corporation
100 Franklin Street
Boston, Massachusetts 02110
Attorneys at Law
617-357-1500

Powers, Hall & Jones 1897-1903

Writer's Direct Dial Number
617-357-15

Telephone Number
617-357-4060

June 15, 1982

RECEIVED
JUN 17 1982
OFFICE OF THE CLERK
SUPREME COURT, U.S.

Clerk's Office
Supreme Court of The United States
Supreme Court Building
One First Street, N.E.
Washington, DC 20543

Attention: Ms. McFarland

Re: Rt. Rev. Dr. Edward Wayland, Appellant
v. Registry of Deeds, Salem, Massachusetts and
Charles Walsh/Richard Greene
On Appeal from U.S.C.A., First Circ. Docket No. 82-1241

Dear Ms. McFarland:

Would you be so kind as to forward two applications for admission to the United States Supreme Court Bar to my attention, along with any information that I will need to complete those applications. This office will be representing the Salem Registry of Deeds, once our applications to practice before the Supreme Court Bar have been accepted and approved. Would you be so kind as to keep us advised of any developments concerning this appeal in the meantime.

I would also appreciate it if you could forward to us any special rules for practice before the Supreme Court of the United States. If there is any charge for these rules, please advise me and I would be glad to forward payment for the same to you.

Thank you for your assistance and cooperation in this matter.

Very truly yours,

James H. Anderson

JHA/slr

James H. Anderson

OFFICE OF THE CLERK
SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED STATES
WASHINGTON, D. C. 20543

June 9, 1982

Mr. Edward E. Wayland
P.O. Box 1008
Lowell, MA 01853

RE: Wayland v. Registry of Deeds

Dear Mr. Wayland:

I will hold your jurisdictional statement here pending receipt of the following:

(1) A copy of the notice of appeal filed in the Court of Appeals (include date on which it was actually filed in that court). Appendix B1-B4 contains a copy of the notice filed in the District Court concerning your appeal to the Court of Appeals.

(2) The January 18 decision of the District Court refers to a December 16 Report and Recommendation of Magistrate Cohen. Please send us that decision.

I again return your petition for redress of grievances.

Very truly yours,

ALEXANDER L. STEVAS, CLERK

by

Margaret H. McFarland
Assistant Clerk

OFFICE OF THE CLERK
SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED STATES
WASHINGTON, D. C. 20543

RECEIVED
JUN 1 1982
OFFICE OF THE CLERK
SUPREME COURT, U.S.

May 26, 1982

Mr. Edward W.
~~Rt. Rev. Dr.~~ E. Wayland
P.O. Box 1008
Lowell, MA 01853

RE: Wayland v. Registry of Deeds

Dear Dr. Wayland:

I enclose your jurisdictional statement. Please attach to it a copy of your notice of appeal showing the date on which it was filed in the Court of Appeals.[1] You must include proof of service with your jurisdictional statement.[2]

Very truly yours,

ALEXANDER L. STEVAS, CLERK

by

M. Id. McFarland

Margaret H. McFarland
Assistant Clerk

rcd 5/29/82

1. Appeal B1-B4

2. Certificate of service 5/29/82

Used mail supp
C. of App Log

RT. REV. EDWARD WAYLAND
P. O. BOX 1008
LOWELL, MASS. 01853

May ,1982
Cert.#284 822 500

Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland

against

Registry of Deeds,Salem, et al

RECEIVED
MAY 24 1982
OFFICE OF THE CLERK
SUPREME COURT, U.S.

Superior Ct. #81-2417
U.S.D.Ct. 81-3017-T
U.S.C.A.1 82-1241

TO

Justice William Brennan;
and all justices, Supreme Court of the U.S. Washington,D.C.20543

As Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity (Preamble;A.9,10) claim is made for docketing and hearing of instant case, which is Church-State Confrontation.

Failure to Docket, to hear, by its denial affirms: admits/ averrs as TRUE the charge that though there is a Constitution of the United States, there is NO Constitutional Government (Brandeis: Olmstead v U.S.; Douglas: Franzeberg v Hayes); and denies Justice and Access to Justice.

In which event, I, Rt.Rev.Dr.Edward Wayland, pastor, herein disclaim all real, alleged, implied, fictitious jurisdiction/ authority of this unConstitutional government; and, under the "consent of the governed" clause of the Declaration of Independence herein REVOKE my consent to be governed by rogues and scoundrels who have robbed, swindled, deceived, cuckolded, lynched under color-of-law "legalisms" that are unconstitutional on their face and in their application.

It is Written that it is not necessary to convince. It is enough to Witness to the Word. Acceptance or rejection is allowed under God's Free Will. Only satan requires unending, quicksand "proofs"...which he, and those who do his bidding ignore promptly.

Rt Rev.Dr Edward Wayland pastor
pro se
forma pauperis

Enclosures
Appellant's Motion to Proceed Forma Pauperis
Common Law Affidavit of Appellant
Copy Forma Pauperis
Motion to File One Copy
Memo: Access to Justic
Memo: Jury Trial
Memo: Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity Minister//Affidavit
Letter: rcd 4/27/82
Sovereign Citizen Sovereign Immunity Declaration of Independence
Jurisdictional Statement (Brief)

Office - Supreme Court, U.S.
FILED
SEP 13 1982
ALEXANDER L. STEVAS,
CLERK

No. 82-5204.

In the Supreme Court of the United States.

OCTOBER TERM, 1982.

RT. REV. DR. EDWARD WAYLAND,
APPELLANT,

v.

REGISTRY OF DEEDS, SALEM, MASSACHUSETTS,
ET AL.,
APPELLEES.

ON APPEAL FROM THE UNITED STATES COURT OF APPEALS
FOR THE FIRST CIRCUIT.

Motion to Dismiss of the Appellee, Registry of Deeds, Salem, Massachusetts.

PAUL R. DERENSIS,
JAMES H. ANDERSON,
POWERS & HALL,
PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION,
100 Franklin Street,
Boston, Massachusetts 02110.
(617) 357-1500

BATEMAN & SLADE, INC. BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS

No. 82-5204.

In the Supreme Court of the United States.

OCTOBER TERM, 1982.

RT. REV. DR. EDWARD WAYLAND,
APPELLANT,

v.

REGISTRY OF DEEDS, SALEM, MASSACHUSETTS,
ET AL.,
APPELLEES.

ON APPEAL FROM THE UNITED STATES COURT OF APPEALS
FOR THE FIRST CIRCUIT.

**Motion to Dismiss of the Appellee,
Registry of Deeds, Salem, Massachusetts.**

Appellees' Motion to Dismiss Appeal.

Pursuant to Rule 16 of the Rules of the Supreme Court of the United States, the appellee in the above-entitled matter, The Registry of Deeds, Salem, Massachusetts (John L. O'Brien, Jr.,

Registrar), hereby moves this Court to dismiss the appeal of the appellant, Rt. Rev. Dr. Edward Wayland, from the judgment of dismissal entered by the United States Court of Appeals, on April 20, 1982. The grounds for the present motion are as follows:

First, this Court does not have jurisdiction on appeal over the present matter. The appellant has failed to specify the statute or statutes under which the appeal to this Court is taken, as required by Rule 10 of the Rules of The Supreme Court, and has otherwise failed to allege facts that would support review by this Court on appeal. 28 U.S.C. §§ 1252 and 1254. The appellant may obtain review of the decision of the First Circuit Court of Appeals only upon petition for writ of *certiorari*. Since the appellant has failed to petition for a writ of *certiorari*, this Court is without jurisdiction.

Second, this Court lacks subject matter jurisdiction over the appellant's claim. The present action is barred by the Anti-Injunction Act, 26 U.S.C. § 7421(a), which provides in pertinent part, "[N]o suit for the purpose of restraining the assessment or collection of any tax shall be maintained in any court by any person, whether or not such person is the person against whom the tax was assessed." Further, the Declaratory Judgment Act specifically prohibits any declarations of rights concerning federal taxes. 28 U.S.C. § 2201, *see e.g.*, *Willis* v. *Alexander*, 575 F.2d 495, 496 (5th Cir. 1978).

Conclusion.

The appellee, the Registry of Deeds, Salem, Massachusetts (John L. O'Brien, Jr., Registrar), hereby moves this Court to dismiss the appeal of the appellant, Rt. Rev. Dr. Edward Wayland, and to affirm the judgment of the Court of Appeals for the First Circuit.

Respectfully submitted,

PAUL R. DERENSIS,
JAMES H. ANDERSON,
POWERS & HALL,
PROFESSIONAL CORPORATION,
100 Franklin Street,
Boston, Massachusetts 02110.
(617) 357-1500

No. 82-5204

IN THE SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED STATES

OCTOBER TERM, 1982

RECEIVED
SEP 7 1982
OFFICE OF THE CLERK
SUPREME COURT, U.S.

RT. REV. DR. EDWARD WAYLAND, APPELLANT

v.

REGISTRY OF DEEDS, SALEM,
CHARLES WALSH, AND RICHARD GREENE

ON APPEAL FROM THE UNITED STATES
COURT OF APPEALS FOR THE FIRST CIRCUIT

MOTION TO DISMISS

REX E. LEE
Solicitor General
Department of Justice
Washington, D. C. 20530
(202) 633-2217

IN THE SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED STATES

OCTOBER TERM, 1982

No. 82-5204

RT. REV. DR. EDWARD WAYLAND, PETITIONER

v.

REGISTRY OF DEEDS, SALEM,
CHARLES WALSH, AND RICHARD GREENE

ON APPEAL FROM THE UNITED STATES
COURT OF APPEALS FOR THE FIRST CIRCUIT

MOTION TO DISMISS

Pursuant to Rule 16 of the Rules of this Court, the Solicitor General, on behalf of appellees Walsh and Greene, moves that the appeal be dismissed.

The pertinent facts may be summarized as follows: In 1981, after a Tax Court decision in favor of the Commissioner with respect to appellant's 1974 and 1975 income taxes had become final and the taxes had been assessed, appellee IRS Revenue Officer Charles Walsh filed a tax lien notice with respect to appellant's property in the office of the Registry of Deeds, Salem, Massachusetts. Thereafter, on November 6, 1981, appellant brought this suit in Massachusetts Superior Court, Essex County. In his complaint, appellant alleged that the tax lien in question was unconstitutional, and sought: (1) compensatory and punitive damages against Walsh and Richard Greene (an IRS office

auditor) [1]; (2) orders directing the officials of the Registry of Deeds to vacate the tax lien, and enjoining Walsh and Greene from taking any steps to enforce the lien (see J.S. App. B1).

Appellees removed the case to the United States District Court for the District of Massachusetts, and moved to dismiss the complaint. The magistrate to whom the motion was assigned recommended that it be granted on the ground that the court lacked subject matter jurisdiction in view of the provisions of Section 7421(a) of the Internal Revenue Code of 1954 (26 U.S.C.), the Anti-Injunction Act. (J.S. App. B1). The district court adopted the magistrate's recommendation (J.S. App. B). The court of appeals dismissed the appeal as frivolous (J.S. App. F). [2]

1. The appeal should be dismissed. Appellant points to, and we are aware of, no statute upon which this Court's appellate jurisdiction could be based.

2. Treating the appeal as a petition for certiorari (28 U.S.C. 2103), the petition should be denied. The decisions below were correct. Appellant's complaint, even when construed liberally, fails to allege any specific facts which, if true, would demonstrate a violation of his constitutional or statutory rights. It therefore fails to state a claim upon which relief

---

[1] Appellant apparently named Greene as a defendant because he was under the impression that Greene had audited his 1974 and 1975 tax returns. In fact, however, Green's only connection with appellant related to appellant's tax liabilities for 1977-1979, tax years which are not involved in the present case.

[2] The court of appeals' order is not reported.

could be granted, and the district court properly dismissed it. See, e.g., Kiley v. Kurtz, 533 F. Supp. 465, 468-469 (D. Colo. 1982). See also Harlow v. Fitzgerald, No. 80-945 (June 24, 1982), slip op. 19 n.35 ("Insubstantial lawsuits undermine the effectiveness of Government as contemplated by our constitutional structure, and 'firm application of the Federal Rules of Civil Procedure' is fully warranted in such cases"). Moreover, to the extent appellant was seeking to enjoin enforcement of the government's tax lien, he was seeking to restrain collection of a tax, and his action was therefore barred by the provisions of the Anti-Injunction Act (Section 7421(a) of the Code). See, e.g., Bob Jones University v. Simon, 416 U.S. 725 (1974).

The appeal should be dismissed. Treating the appeal as a petition for a writ of certiorari, it is respectfully submitted that the petition should be denied.

REX E. LEE
Solicitor General

SEPTEMBER 1982